

PR
2481
G87
V.2

CORNELL
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY



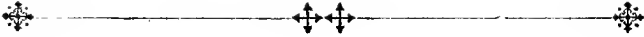
BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME
OF THE SAGE ENDOWMENT
FUND GIVEN IN 1891 BY
HENRY WILLIAMS SAGE



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.



THE HUTH LIBRARY.

THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS

OF

THOMAS DEKKER.

VOL. II.

THE SEAUEN DEADLY SINNES OF LONDON.

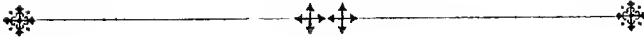
NEWES FROM HELL.

THE DOUBLE P. P.

THE GVLS HORNE-BOOKE.

TESTS TO MAKE YOU MERRIE.

1606—1607.



O VIOLET ! O Violet ! .
The Spring hath not all gone ;
A little longer linger yet,
Thou art not so long born
That we, so soon, should thee forget ;
Or see thee rudely torn
The dark grave to adorn,
And thy sweet life for ever fet,
Without one sigh, O Violet !
Thou art not so forlorn.
What if the grateful dawn
Of Summer brighter flowers beget ?
Think'st thou, the less we should regret,
Or cease the less to mourn ?
No ! thy fair charms would never let
Our hearts to be withdrawn ;
Though gayer flowers may us beset,
We still shall love thee, Violet,
And would, that thou couldst linger yet,
Ere to the dark grave borne !

ARTHUR BRIDGE.

(. . . . "which things are an allegory."—*Gal.* iv. 24.)

The Smith Library

OR

ELIZABETHAN-JACOBÆAN

Unique or Very Rare

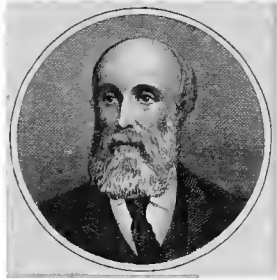
BOOKS

IN

VERSE AND PROSE

LARGELY

From the Library of



Henry Holt, Esq.

(Engraved by W. J. Wood from a Photograph.)

Edited with Introductions, Notes and Illustrations, etc.

BY THE

Rev. Alexander B. Grosart, LL.D. F.S.A.

FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY

The Huth Library.

THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS
OF
THOMAS DEKKER.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

FOR THE FIRST TIME COLLECTED AND EDITED,
WITH MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION, NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS, ETC.

BY THE REV.

ALEXANDER B. GROSART, D.D., LL.D. (EDIN.), F.S.A. (SCOT.),
St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire.

VOL. II.

THE SEAUEN DEADLY SINNES OF LONDON.
NEWES FROM HELL.
THE DOUBLE P. P.
THE GVLS HORNE-BOOKE.
IESTS TO MAKE YOU MERRIE.
1606—1607.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.

1885.

50 copies.]

CM

A. 90996

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
SEAUEN DEADLY SINNES OF LONDON	I
NEWES FROM HELL	83
THE DOUBLE P. P.	155
THE GVLS HORNE-BOOKE	193
IESTS TO MAKE YOU MERRIE	267

“O! what a cozening Doctor was this! I riding my horse into the water, thinking some hidden mystery had been in the horse, I had nothing vnder me but a little straw, and had much ado to scape drowning. Well, I’ll go rouse him, and make him give me my forty dollars again. Ho! sirrah, Doctor, you cozening scab! Master Doctor, awake and rife, and give me my money again; for your horse is turned to a bottle of hay.”

Dr. Faustus (BULLEN i. 312.)



IV. THE SEUEN DEADLY SINNES.

1606.



NOTE.

For my exemplar of the "Seuen Deadly Sinnes," and the next two works, "Double P P" and "Newes from Hell," I am indebted to the British Museum. See Memorial-Introduction on all,—G.

THE
Seuen deadly Sinnes
of London :

*Drawne in seuen seuerall Coaches,
Through the seuen seuerall Gates of the
Citie*

Bringing the Plague with them.

Opus septem Dierum.

Tho. Dekker.



At London

Printed by E. A. for *Nathaniel Butter*, and are to bee sold
at his shop neere Saint Auflens gate

1606.



READER,

IT is as ordinarie a custome (for vs that are Bookish) to haue a bout with thee, after wee haue done with a Patron, as for Schollers (in the noble science) to play at the wooden Rapier and Dagger at the ende of a Maisters prize. In doing which we know not vpon what Speeding points wee runne, for you (that are Readers) are the most desperate and fowlest players in the world, you will strike when a mans backe is towards you, and kill him (if you could for shame) when he lies vnder your feete. You are able (if you haue the tokens of deadly Ignorance, and Boldnes at one time vpon you) to breede more infection in *Pauls Church-yard*, then all the bodies that were buried there in the Plague-time, if they had beene left still aboue ground. You stand sometimes at a Stationers stal, looking scuruily (like Mules champing vpon Thistles) on the face of a new Booke bee it neuer so worthy: & goe (as il fauouredly) mewing away: But what get you by it? The Booke-seller euer after when you passe by, pinnes on your backes



The Induction to the
Booke.

Finde it written in that Booke where no vntruthes can be read : in that Booke whose leaues shall out-last sheetes of brasse, and whose lynes leade to eternity : yea, euen in that Booke that was pend by the best Author of the best wisedome, allowed by a Deity, licensed by the Omnipotent, and published (in all Languages to all Nations) by the greatest, truest, and onely Diuine, thus I find it written, that for Sinne, Angels were throwne out of heauen ; for Sinne, the first man that euer was made, was made an outcast : he was driuen out of his liuing that was left vnto him by his Creator : It was a goodlier liuing, than the Inheritance of Princes : he lost Paradice by it (he lost his house of pleasure :) hee lost *Eden* by it, a Garden, where Winter could neuer haue nipt him with cold, nor Summer haue scorcht him with heate. He had there all fruits growing to delight his taste,

all flowers flourishing to allure his eye, all Birds singing to content his eare ; he had more than / he could desire ; yet because he desired more than was fit for him, he lost all. For Sinne, all those buildings which that great Worke-master of the world had in fixe dayes rayfed, were swallowed at the first by waters, and shall at last be consumed in fire. How many families hath this *Leuiathan* deuoured? how many Cities? how many Kingdoms? Let vs awhile leaue Kingdomes, and enter into Citties. *Sodom* and *Gomorrah* were burnt to the ground with brimstone that dropt in flakes from heauen: a hot and dreadfull vengeance. *Ierusalem* hath not a stone left vpon another of her first glorious foundation: a heauy and fearefull downfall. *Ierusalem*, that was Gods owne dwelling house ; the Schoole where those Hebrew Lectures, which he himselfe read, were taught ; the very Nurfery where the Prince of Heauen was brought vp ; that *Ierusalem* whose Rulers were Princes, & whose Citizens were like the sonnes of Kings: whose Temples were paved with gold, and whose houses stood like rowes of tall Cedars; that *Ierusalem* is now a dezert ; It is vnhalloved, and vntrodden : no Monument is left to shew it was a Citty, but only the memoriall of the Iewes hard-hartednes, in making away their Sauour : It is now a place for barbarous Turks,

and poore despised Grecians; it is rather now (for the abominations committed in it) no place at all.

Let vs hoyft vp more Sayles, and lanch into other Seas, till wee come in ken of our owne Countrey. *Antwerp* (the eldest daughter of *Brabant*) hath false in her pride, the Citties of rich *Burgundy* in their greatnes. Those seuteene Dutch Virgins of *Belgia*, (that had Kingdomes to their dowries, /and were worthy to be courted by Nations) are now no more Virgins: the Souldier hath deflowred them, and robd them of their Mayden honor: Warre hath still vse of their noble bodyes, and discovereth their nakednes like prostituted Strumpets. Famine hath dried vp the fresh blood in their cheekes, whilst the Pestilence digd vp their Fields, and turned them into Graues. Neither haue these punishments bin layd vpon them onely; for blood hath bin also drawne of their very next neighbours. *France* lyes yet panting vnder the blowes which her owne Children haue giuen her. Thirty yeeres together suffred she her bowels to be torne out by those that were bred within them: She was full of Princes, and saw them all lye mangled at her feete: She was full of people, and saw in one night a hundred thousand massacred in her streetes: her Kings were eaten vp by Ciuill warres, and her Subjects by fire and famine. O

gallant Monarchy, what hard fate hadst thou, that when none were left to conquer thee, thou shouldst triumph ouer thy selfe! Thou hast Wynes flowing in thy veynes, but thou madest thy selfe druncke with thine owne blood. The English, the Dutch, and the Spanish, stooode aloofe, and gaue ayme, while thou shotst arrowes vpright, that fell vpon thine owne head, and wounded thee to death. Wouldst thou (and the rest) know the reason, why your bones haue bin bruized with rods of Iron? It was, because you haue risen in Arch-rebellion against the Supremest Soueraigne: You haue bin Traytors to your Lord, the King of heauen and earth, and haue armed your selues to fight against the Holy / Land. Can the father of the world measure out his loue so vnequally, that one people (like to a mans yongest child) should be more made of than all the rest, being more vnruely than the rest? O *London*, thou art great in glory, and enuied for thy greatnes: thy Towers, thy Temples, and thy Pinnacles stand vpon thy head like borders of fine gold, thy waters like frindges of siluer hang at the hemmes of thy garments. Thou art the goodliest of thy neighbors, but the prowdest; the welthiest, but the most wanton. Thou hast all things in thee to make thee fairest, and all things in thee to make thee foulest: for thou art attir'de like a Bride, drawing all that looke vpon thee to

be in loue with thee, but there is much harlot in thine eyes. Thou fitte in thy Gates heated with Wines, and in thy Chambers with lust. What miseries haue of late ouertaken thee? yet (like a foole that laughs when hee is putting on fetters) thou hast bin merry in height of thy misfortunes. She (that for almost halfe a hundred of ^{Qu. Eliza-} yeeres) of thy Nurse became thy Mother, ^{beths death.} and layd thee in her bosome, whose head was full of cares for thee, whilst thine slept vpon softer pillowes than downe. She that wore thee alwayes on her brest, as the richest Iewell in her kingdome, who had continually her eye vpon thee, and her heart with thee : whose chaste hand clothed thy Rulers in Scarlet, and thy Inhabitants in robes of peace : euen she was taken from thee, when thou wert most in feare to lose her : when thou didst tremble (as at an earth-quake) to thinke that bloud should runne in thy Channels, that the Canon should make way through thy Portcullises, and fire rife thy wealthy houses, then, euen then wert thou left / full of teares, and becamst an Orphan : But behold, thou hadst not sat many howres on the banks of sorrow, ^{King James} but thou hadst a louing Father that ^{his Coronation.} adopted thee to be his owne : thy mourning turnd presently to gladnes, thy terrors into triumphs. Yet lest this fulnesse of ioy should beget in thee

a wantonnes, and to try how wifely thou couldst take vp affliction, Sicknes was sent to breathe her vnholosome ayres into thy nostrils, so that thou, that wert before the only Gallant and Minion of the world, hadst in a short time more diseases (then a common Harlot hath) hanging vpon thee; thou suddenly becamst the by-talke of neighbors, the scorne and contempt of Nations.

Heere could I make thee weepe thy selfe away into waters by calling back those sad and dismall houres, wherein thou consumedst almost to nothing with strikes and lamentations, in that * *Wonderfull*

yeere, when these miserable calamities entred in at thy Gates, slaying 30000. and more as thou heldst them in thine armes; but they are fresh in thy memory, and the story of them (but halfe read

ouer) would strike so coldly to thy heart, and lay such heauy sorrow vpon mine (*Namque animus meminisse horret, luctuque refugit*) that I will not be thine and my owne tormentor with the memory of them. How quickly notwithstanding didst thou forget that beating? The wrath of him that smote thee, was no sooner (in meere pittie of thy stripes) appeased, but howrely (again) thou wert in the company of euill doers, euen before thou couldst finde leysure to aske him forgiveness.

* A Booke so called, written by the Author, describing the horror of the Plague in 1602, when there dyed 30578. of that disease.

Euer since that time hath hee winckt at thy errors, and suffred thee (though now thou art growne old, / and lookest very ancient) to goe on still in the follyes of thy youth: he hath ten-fold restor'de thy lost sonnes and daughters, and such sweete, liuely, fresh colours hath hee put vpon thy cheekes, that Kings haue come to behold thee, and Princes to delight their eyes with thy bewty. None of all these fauours (for all this) can draw thee from thy wickednes. Graces haue powrd downe out of heauen vpon thee, and thou art rich in all things, sauing in goodnes: So that now once againe hath he gone about (and but gone about) to call thee to the dreadfull Barre of his Iudgement. And no maruaile: for whereas other Citties (as glorious as thy selfe,) and other people (as deare vnto him as thine) haue in his indignation bin quite taken from the face of the earth, for some one peculiar Sinne, what hope hast thou to grow vp still in the pride of thy strength, gallantnes and health, hauing seuen deadly and detestable finnes lying night by night by thy lasciuious sides? O thou beautifullest daughter of two vnited Monarchies! from thy womb receaued I my being, frō thy breasts my nourishment; yet giue me leaue to tell thee, that thou hast seuen Diuels within thee, and till they be cleane cast out, the Arrowes of Pestilence will fall vpon thee by day, and the hand of the Inuader

*King of
England, and
Christiernes
King of Den-
marke.*

strike thee by night. The Sunne will shine, but not be a comfort to thee, and the Moone looke pale with anger, whē she giues thee light. Thy Louers will disdayne to court thee : thy Temples will no more fend out Diuine oracles : Iustice will take her flight, and dwell elsewhere ; and that Defolation, which now for three yeeres together hath houered round about thee, will at last enter, and turne thy Gardens of / pleasure, into Churchyards ; thy Fields that seru'd thee for walks, into *Golgotha* ; and thy hye built houses, into heapes of dead mens sculs. I call him to witnes, who is all Truth, I call the Cittizens of heauen to witnes, who are all spotlesse, that I slander thee not, in saying thou nourishest seuen Serpents at thy breasts, that will destroy thee : let all thy Magistrates and thy officers speake for me : let Strangers that haue but seene thy behauour, be my Iudges : let all that are gathered vnder thy wings, and those that sleepe in thy bosome, giue their verdict vpon me : yea, try me (as thy brabblings are) by all thy Petit and Graund Iurors, and if I belye thee, let my Country (when I expire) deny me her common blessing, Buriall. Lift vp therefore thy head (thou Mother of so many people :) awaken out of thy dead and dangerous slumbers, and with a full and fearelesse eye behold those seuen Monsters, that with extended iawes gape to swallow vp thy

memory : for I will into so large a field single
every one of them, that thou and all the world
shall see their vglinesse, for by seeing them,
thou mayst auoyd^d them, and by
auoyding them, be the happiest
and most renowned of
Citties.



I. Politick Bankruptisme, OR,

*The first dayes Triumph
of the first Sinne.*



T is a custome in all Countries when great personages are to be entertained, to haue great preparation made for them: and because *London* disdaines to come short of any City, either in Magnificence, State, or expences vpon such an occasion, solemne order was set downe, and seuen seuerall solemne dayes were appointed to receiue these seuen Potentates: for they carry the names of Princes on the earth, and wheresoe're they inhabit, in a short time are they Lords of great Dominions.

The first dayes Triumphs were spent in méeting and conducting *Politick Bankruptisme* into the Fréedome: to receiue whom, the Master, the

Kéeper, and all the Prisoners of *Ludgate* in their best clothes stood most officiously readie: for at that Gate, his Deadlineffe challenges a kind of prerogatiue by the Custome of the Citie, and there loues he most to be let in. The thing they stood vpon, was a Scaffold erected for the purpose, stuck round about with a few gréene boughes (like an Alehouse booth at a Fayre) and couered with two or three thréed / bare Carpets (for prisoners haue no better) to hide the vnhandfomnes of the Carpenters worke: the boughes with the very strong breath that was prest out of the vulgar, withered, & like *Autumnian* leaues dropt to the ground, which made the *Broken Gentleman* to hasten his progresse the more, and the rather, because *Lud* and his two sonnes stood in a very cold place, waiting for his coming. Being vnder the gate, there stood one arm'd with an extemporall spéech, to giue him the onfet of his welcome: It was not (I would you should well know) the Clarke of a country parish, or the Schoolemaster of a corporate towne, y^e euery yéere has a saying to Master Maior, but it was a bird pickt out of purpose (amongst the *Ludgathians*) that had the basest and lowdest voice, and was able in a Terme time, for a throat, to giue any prisoner great ods for the box at the grate: this Organ pipe was tunde to rore for the rest, who

*The maner
how Bank-
ruptisme is
entertained,
and at what
Gate.*

with a hye found & glib deliuery, made an *Encomiaftick Paradoxicall* Oration in praife of a prifon, prouing, that captiuity was y^e only bleffing y^e could happen to man, and that a *Politick Bankrupt* (because he makes him felfe for euer by his owne wit) is able to liue in any common wealth, and deferues to go vp the ladder of promotion, whē five hundred shallow-pated fellowes fhall be turned off. The poore Orator hauing made vp his mouth, *Bankruptisme* gaue him very good words, & a handful or two of thanks, vowing he would euer liue in his debt. At which, all the prifoners rending the ayre with fhouts, the key was turnd, & vp (in ftate) was he led into king *Luds* houfe of *Bondage*, to furuey the building, and to take poffeffion of y^e lodgings; where he no fooner entred, / but a lufly peale of welcomes was fhout out of Kannes in ftad of Canons, and though the powder was excēding wet, yet off they went thick and thrée-fold. The day was proclaymed Holiday in all the wardes; euey prifoner fwore if he would ftay amongft them, they would take no order about their debts, because they would lye by it too, and for that purpofe fwarmd about him like Bées about Comfit-makers, and were drunke, according to all the learned rules of *Drunkennes*, as *Vpfy-Freeze*, *Crambo*, *Parmizant*, &c. the pimples of this ranck and full-humord ioy riling thus in

*Solamen
miseris socios
habuisse
dolores.*

their faces, because they all knew, that though he himselfe was broken, the linings of his bags were whole; & though he had no conscience (but a crackt one) yet he had crownes $\frac{y}{2}$ were found. None of all these hookes could fasten him to them: he was (like their clocks) to strike in more places than one, & though he knew many Cittizens hated him, and that if he were encountred by some of them, it might cost him déere, yet vnder so good a protection did he go (as he said) because he owed no ill will euen to those that most sought his vndoing; and therefore tooke his leaue of the house, with promise, to be with them, or send to thē once euery quarter at the least. So that now, by his *Misery makes men cunning.* wise instructions, if a Puny were there amongst them, he might learne more cases, and more quiddits in law within seuen dayes, than he does at his Inne in fourteene moneths.

The *Politician* béeing thus got into the City, carries himself so discretely, that he steales into the hearts of many: In words, is he circum- *His qualities.* spect: in lookes, graue: in attire, ciuill: in diet, temperate: in / company affable; in his affaires, ferious: and so cunningly dooes he lay on these colours, that in the end he is welcome to, and familiar with the best. So that now, there is not any one of the twelue Companies, in which (at one time or other) there are not those that

haue forfaken their owne Hall to be frée of his : yea some of your best Shop-kéeper hath he enticed to shut themselues vp from the cares and busines of the world, to liue a priuate life; nay there is not any great and famous Stréete in the City, wherein there hath not (or now doth not) dwell, some one, or other, that hold the points of his Religion. For you must vnderstand, that the Politick Bankrupt is a *Harpy* that lookes smoothisly, a *Hyena* that enchants subtilly, a Mermaid that sings swéetly, and a *Cameleon*, that can put himselfe into all colours. Sometimes hee's a Puritane, he sweares by nothing but *Indéede*, or rather does not sweare at all, and wrapping his crafty Serpents body in the cloake of Religion, he does those acts that would become none but a Diuell. Sometimes hee's a Protestant, and deales iustly with all men, till he fee his time, but in the end he turnes Turke. Because you shall beleue me, I will giue you his length by the Scale, and Anatomize his body from head to foote. Heere it is.

Whether he be a Tradesman, or a Marchant, when he first sets himselfe vp, and seekes to get the world into his hands (yet not to go out of y^e City) or first talks of Countries he neuer saw (vpon the *Change*) he will be sure to kéepe his dayes of payments more truly, then

Lawyers kéepe their Termes, or than Executors kéepe the laft lawes that / the dead inioyned them to, which euen Infidels themfelues will not violate: his hand goes to his head, to his meanest customer, (to expresse his humilitie ;) he is vp earlier then a Serieant, and downe later then a Constable, to proclaime his thrift. By such artificiall whéeles as these, he winds himselfe vp into the height of rich mens fauors, till he grow rich himselfe, and when he fées that they dare build vpon his credit, knowing the ground to be good, he takes vpon him the condition of an Affe, to any man that will loade him with gold ; and vfeth his credit like a Ship freighted with all forts of Merchandize by ventrous Pilots: for after he hath gotten into his hands so much of other mens goods or money, as will fill him to the vpper deck, away he sayles with it, and politickly runnes himselfe on ground, to make the world beléeue he had suffred shipwrack. Then flyes he out like an Irish rebell, and kéepe aloofe, hiding his head, when he cannot hide his shame : and though he haue fethers on his back puld frō fundry birds, yet to himselfe is he more wretched, then y Cuckoo in winter, that dares not be féene. The troupes of honest Citizens (his creditors) with whom he hath broken league and hath thus defyed, muster themfelues together, and proclaime open warre: their bands consist of tall *Yeomen*, that

ferue on foot, cōmanded by certaine *Sarieants* of their bands, who for leading of men, are knowne to be of more experiēce then the best Low-countray Captaines. In Ambuscado do these lye day & night, to cut off this enemy to the City, if he dare but come downe. But the politick Bankrupt barricadoing his Sconce with double locks, treble dores, inuincible bolts, and / pieces of timber 4. or 5. storyes hye, victuals himselfe for a moneth or so; and then in the dead of night, marches vp higher into y^e country with bag and baggage: parlies then are summond: compositions offred; a truce is sometimes taken for 3. or 4. yéeres; or (which is more common) a dishonorable peace (séeing no other remedy) is on both sides concluded, he, (like the States) being the only gayner by such ciuill warres, whilst the Citizen that is the lender, is the loser: *Nam crimine ab vno disce omnes*, looke how much he snatches from one mans sheafe, hée gleanes from euery one, if they bée a hundred.

The victory being thus gotten by basenes & trechery, back comes he marching with spréd colours againe to the City; aduances in the open stréete as he did before; fels the goods of his neighbor before his face without blushing: he iets vp and downe in filks wouen out of other mens stocks, féeds deliciously vpō other mēs purfes,

rides on his ten pound Geldings, in other mens saddles, & is now a new man made out of wax, thats to say, out of those bonds, whose seales he most dishonestly hath canceld. *O velvet-garded Theeves! O yea-and-by-nay Cheaters! O ciuill, ô Graue and Right Worshipfull Couzeners!*

What a wretchednes is it, by such steps to clime to a counterfetted happines? So to be made for euer, is to be vtterly vndone for euer: So for a man to saue himselfe, is to venture his own damnation; like those that laboring by all meanes to escape shipwrack, do afterwards desperately drown themselues. But alas! how rotten at the bottom are buildings thus raised! How soone do such leafes grow / out of date! The *Third House* to them is neuer heard of. What slaues then doth mony (so purchast) make of those, who by such wayes thinke to find out perfect frédome? But they are most truly miserable in midst of their ioyes: for their neighbors scorne them, Strangers poynt at them, good men neglect them, the rich man will no more trust them, the begger in his rage vpbaydes them. Yet if this were all, this all were nothing. O thou that on thy pillow (lyke a Spider in his loome) weauest mischeuous nets, beating thy braynes, how by casting downe others, to rayse vp thy selfe!

Thou *Politick Bankrupt*, poore rich man, thou

ill-painted foole, when thou art to lye in thy laſt Inne (thy loathſome graue) how heauy a loadẽ will thy wealth bẽe to thy weake corrupted Conſcience! thoſe heapes of Siluer, in telling of which thou haſt worne out thy fingers ends, will be a paſſing bell, tolling in thine eare, and calling thee to a fearefull Audit. Thou canſt not diſpoſe of thy riches, but the naming of euery parcel will ſtrike to thy heart, worſe then the pangs of thy departure : thy laſt will, at the laſt day, will be an Inditement to caſt thee ; for thou art guilty of offending thoſe two lawes (enacted in the vpper Houſe of heauen) which directly forbid thee to ſteale, or to couet thy neighbors goods.

But this is not all neither : for thou lyeſt on thy bed of death, and art not carde for : thou goeſt out of the world, and art not lamented : thou art put into the laſt linnen ȳ euer thou ſhalt weare, (thy winding-ſhéete) with reproch, and art ſent into thy Graue with curſes : he that makes thy Funerall / Sermon, dares not ſpeake well of thee, becauſe he is aſham'd to belye the dead : and vpon ſo hatefull a fyle doeſt thou hang the records of thy life, that euen when the wormes haue pickt thee to the bare bones, thoſe that goe ouer thee, will ſet vpon thee no Epitaph but this, *Here lyes a knaue.*

Alack! this is not the worſt neither : thy Wife being in the heate of her youth, in the pride of her

beauty, and in all the brauery of a rich London Widow, flyes from her nest (where she was thus fledg'd before her time) the City, to shake off the imputation of a Bankrupts Wife, and perhaps marries with some Gallāt: thy bags then are emptied, to hold him vp in riots: those hundreds which thou subtilly tookst vp vpon thy bonds, do finfully serue him to pay Tauerne bills, and what by knauery thou gotst from honest men, is as villanously spent vpon Pandars and Whores: thy Widow being thus brought to a low ebbe, grows desperat: curses her birth, her life, her fortunes, yea perhaps curses thée, when thou art in thy euerlasting sléepe, her conscience perswading strongly, that she is punished from aboue, for thy faults: and being poore, friendlesse, comfortlesse, she findes no meanes to raise her selfe but by *Falling*, and therefore growes to be *a common womā*. Doth not the thought of this torment thée? She liues basely by the abuse of that body, to maintaine which in costly garments, thou didst wrong to thine owne soule: nay more to afflict thée, thy children are ready to beg their bread in that very place, where the father hath sat at his dore in purple, and at his boord like *Diues*, surfeting on those dishes which were earnt by the sweat of other mens browes. The infortunate Marchant, whose / estate is swallowed vp by the mercileffe Seas, and the prouident

Trades-man whom riotous Seruants at home, or hard-hearted debtors abroad vndermine and ouerthrow, blotting them with the name of *Bankrupts*, deferue to be pitied and relieued, when thou that hast cozend euen thine owne Brother of his Birth-right, art laugh at, and not remembred, but in scorne, when thou art plagued in thy *Generation*.

Be wise therefore, you Graue, and wealthy Cittizens; play with these Whales of the Sea, till you escape them that are deuourers of your Merchants; hunt these English Wolues to death, and rid the land of them: for these are the Rats that eat vp the prouision of the people: these are the Grashoppers of *Egypt*, that spoyle the Corn-fields of the Husbandman and the rich mans Vineyards: they will haue poore *Naboths* piece of ground from him, though they eat a piece of his heart for it. These are indéede (and none but these) the *Forreners* that liue without the fréedome of your City, better than you within it; they liue without the fréedome of honesty, of conscience, and of christianitie. Ten dicing-houfes cheate not yong Gentlemen of so much mony in a yeare, as these do you in a moneth. The théefe that dyes at *Tyburne* for a robbery, is not halfe so dangerous a wéede in a Common-wealth, as the *Politick Bankrupt*. I would there were a *Derick* to hang vp him too.

The *Ruffians* haue an excellent custome; they beate them on the shinnes, that haue mony, and will not pay their debts; if that law were well cudgeld from thence into *England*, Barbar-Surgeons might in a few yées build vp a Hall for their Company, larger then Powles, only with the cure of *Bankrupt broken-shinnes*.

I / would faine see a prize set vp, that the welted Vfurder, and the politick Bankrupt might rayle one against another for it: ô it would beget a riming Comedy, The Challenge of the *Germaine* against all the Masters of the *Noble Science*, would not bring in a quarter of the money: for there is not halfe so much loue betwéene the Iron and the Loadestone, as there is mortall hate betwéene those two Furies. The Vfurder liues by the lechery of mony, and is Bawd to his owne bags, taking a fee, that they may ingender. The Politick Bankrupt liues by the gelding of bags of Siluer. The Vfurder puts out a hundred poūd to bréede, and lets it run in a good pasture (thats to say, in the lands that are mortgag'd for it) till it grow great with Foale, and bring forth ten pound more. But the Politick Bankrupt playes the Alchimist, and hauing taken a hundred pound to multiply it, he kéepes a puffing and a blowing, as if he would fetch the Philosophers stone out of it, yet melts your hundred pound so long in his *Crufibles*, till at

length he either melt it cleane away, or (at the least) makes him that lends it thinke good, if euery hundred bring him home fūe, with Principall and Interest.

You may behold now in this *Perspeēiue* piece which I haue drawne before you, how deadly and dangerous an enemy to the State this *Politick Bankruptisme* hath bin, & still is: It hath bin long enough in the Citty, and for anything I see, makes no great haste to get out. His triumphs haue bin great, his entertainment rich and magnificent. He purposes to lye héere as *Lucifers Legiar*: let him therefore alone in his lodging (in what part of the Citty soeuer it be) tossed and turmoyled with godlesse slumbers, and let vs take vp a standing néere some other Gate, to behold the *Entrance* of the *Second Sinne*: but before you go, looke vpō the *Chariot* that this *First* is drawne in, and / take a speciall note of all his Attendants. The habit, the qualities and complexion of this Embassador sent from Hell, are set downe before. He rides in a Chariot drawne vpon thrée wéeles, that run fastest away, when they beare the greatest loads. The bewty of the Chariot is all in-layd work, cunningly and artificially wrought, but yet so strangely, and of so many feuerall-fashiond pieces (none like another) that a sound wit would mistrust they had bin stolne from fundry worke-men. By

this proud Counterfet run two Pages; on the left side *Conscience*, raggedly attird, ill-fac'd, ill-coloured, and misshapen in body. On the right side runs *Beggery*, who if he out-lieue him, goes to serue his children. *Hipocrisy* driues the Chariot, hauing a couple of fat well-coloured and lusty Coach-horfes to the eye, cald *Couetousnes* and *Cofenage*, but full of diseases, & rotten about the heart. Behind him follow a crowd of Trades-men, and Merchants, euery one of them holding either a Shop-booke, or an Obligation in his hand, their seruants, wiues and children strawing the way before him with curses, but he carelesly runnes ouer the one, and out-rides the other; at the tayle of whom (like the *Pioners* of an Army) march troope-wise, and without any Drum struck vp, because the *Leader* can abide no noyse, a company of old, expert *Sarieants*, bold *Yeomen*, hungry *Baylifs*, and other braue Martiall men, who because (like the *Switzers*) they are well payd, are still in Action, and oftentimes haue the enemy in execution; following the heeles of this Citty-Conqueror, so close, not for any loue they owe him, but only (as all those that follow great men do) to get mony by him. We will leaue them lying in Ambush, or holding their Courts of *Gard*, and take a muster of our next Regiment.

2. Lying. /

OR,

The second dayes Triumph.

WHen it came to the eares of the *Sinfull Synagogue*, how the rich Iew of *London*, (*Barabbas Bankruptisme*) their brother, was receyued into the Citty, and what a lusty *Reueler* he was become, the rest of the same Progeny (being 6. in number) vovd to ryde thither in their greatest State, and that euery one should challenge to himselfe (if he could enter) a feuerall day of *Tryumph*; for foe he might doe by their owne Customes. Another therefore of the *Broode*, being presently aptly accouttred, and armed *Cap-a-pe*, with all furniture fit for such an *Inuader*, sets forward the very next morning, and arriu'de at one of the *Gates*, before any Porters eyes were vnglewd. To knocke, hée thought it no policy, because such fellowes are commonly most churlish, when they are most intreated, and are key-cold in their comming downe to Strangers, except they be brybed: to stay there with such a confusion of faces round about him, till light should betray him, might call his Arriual, being strange and hidden, into question; besides he durst not send any Spy he had, to listen what newes went

amongst the people, and whether any preparation were made for him, or that they did expect his approche, because indéede there was not any one of the *Damned Crewe* that followed his tayle, whom he durst trust for a true word. He resolues therefore to make his entrance, not by the sword, but by some fleyght, what storme or fayre weather foeuer should happen : And for that purpose, taking afunder his Charriot, (for it stood altogether like a *Germane* clock, or /an English Iack or *Turne-spit*, vpon skrewes and vices) he scatters his Troope vpon the fields and bye-way, into small companies, as if they had bene Irish beggers ; till at last espying certayne Colliers with Carts most sinfully loaden, for the Citty, and behind them certayne light Country Horfe-women ryding to the Markets, hée mingled his Footemen carelesly amongst these, and by this *Stratagem* of Coales, brauely thorow *Moore-gate*, got within the walles ; where marching not like a plodding *Grafyer* with his *Droues* before him, but like a *Citty-Captayne*, with a Company (as pert as *Taylours* at a wedding) close at his héeles, because now they knewe they were out of feare) hée musters together all the *Hackneymen* and *Horfe-courfers* in and about *Colman-streete*.

No sooner had these Sonnes and Heyres vnto Horfe-shoes, got him into their eyes, but they

wept for ioy to behold him; yet in the ende, putting vp their teares into bottles of Hay, which they held vnder their armes, and wyiping their flubberd chéekes with wispes of cleane Strawe, (prouyded for the nonce) they harnessed the *Grand Signiors* Caroach, mounted his *Cauallery* vpon Curtals, and so sent him most pompously (like a new elected *Dutch Burgomaster*) into the Citty.

He was lookt vpon strangely by all whom he met, for at the first, few or none knew him, few followed him, few bid him welcome: But after hée had spent héere a very little péce of time, after it was voyc'd that *Monsieur Mendax* came to dwell amongst them, and had brought with him all sorts of politick falshood and lying, what a number of Men, Women and Children fell presently in loue with him! There was of euery Trade in the City, and of euery profession some, that instantly were dealers with him: For you must note, that in a State so multitudinous, where so many flocks of people must be fed, it is impossible to haue some Trades to stand, if they should not *Lye*.

How quickly after the Art of *Lying* was once publicly profest, were false *Weights* and false *Measures* inuented! and they haue since done as much hurt to the inhabitants of Cities, as the inuention of *Gunnes* hath done to their walles:

for though a *Lye* haue but short legs (like a Dwarfes) yet it goes farre in a little time, *Et crescit eundo*, and at last prooues a tall fellow: the reason is, that *Truth* had euer but one *Father*, but *Lyes* are a thousand mens Bastards, and are begotten euery where.

Looke vp then (*Thou thy Countryes Darling*.) and behold what a diuelish *Inmate* thou hast intertained. The *Genealogy of Truth* is well knowne, for she was borne in Heauen, and dwels in Heauen: *Falshood* then and *Lying* must of necessity come out of that hot Country of Hell, from the line of Diuels: for those two are as opposite, as day and darkenes. What an vngracious *Generation* wilt thou mingle with thine, if thou draw not *this* from thee: what a number of vnhappy and cursed childrē will be left vpō thy hand? For *Lying* is Father to *Falshood*, and Grandfire to Periury: *Frawd* (with two faces) is his Daughter, a very Monster: / *Treason* (with haire like Snakes) is his kinsman; a very *Fury*! how art thou incloſ'd with danger? The *Lye* first deceiues thee, and to shoote the deceit off cleanly, an oath (like an Arrow) is drawne to the head, and that hits the marke. If a *Lye*, after it is molded, be not smooth enough, there is no instrumēt to burnish it, but an oath: Swearing giues it cullor, & a bright complexion. So that *Oathes* are *Crutches*,

vpon which *Lyes* (like lame foldiers) go, & néede no other pafport. Little oathes are able to beare vp great lyes : but great *Lyes* are able to beate downe great *Families*: For oathes are wounds that a man stabs into himfelfe, yea, they are burning words that confume thofe who kindle them.

What fooles then are thy *Buyers* and *Sellers* to be abufed by fuch hell-hounds? *Swearing* and *Forfwearing* put into their hands perhaps the gaines of a little Siluer, but like thofe pieces which *Iudas* receiued, they are their deftruction. Welth fo gotten, is like a trée fet in the depth of winter, it profpers not.

But is it poffible (*Thou leader of fo great a Kingdome*) that heretofore fo many bonfires of mens bodies fould be made before thée in the good quarrell of *Trueth*? and that now thou fouldft take part with her enemy? Haue fo many *Triple-pointed* darts of *Treason* bin shot at the heads of thy *Princes*, becaufe they would not take *Truth* out of thy *Temples*, and art thou now in *League* with falfe *Witches* y would kill thée? Thou art no Traueler; the habit of *Lying* therefore will not become thée, caft it off.

He that giues a foldier the *Lye*, lookes to receiue the ftab: but what danger does he run vpon, that giues a whole City the *Lye*? yet muft

I venture to giue it thée. Let me tell thée then, that *Thou doest Lye* with *Pride*, and though thou art not so gawdy, yet art thou more costly in attiring thy selfe than the Court: because *Pride* is the *Queene of Sinnes*, thou hast chosen her to be thy *Concubine*, and hast begotten many base Sonnes and Daughters vpon her body, as *Vainglory*, *Curiosity*, *Disobedience*, *Opinion*, *Disdaine*, &c. *Pride* by thy *Lying* with her, is growne impudent: She is now a common Harlot, and euery one hath vse of her body. The Taylor calls her his *Lemman*, he hath often got her great with child of *Phantasticality* and *Fashions*, who no sooner came into the world, but the fairest Wiues of thy Tennants snatcht them vp into their armes, layd them in their laps and to their breasts, and after they had plaid with them their pleasure, into the country were those two children (of the Taylors) sent to be nurst vp, so that they liue sometimes there, but euer and anon with thée.

✓ Thou doest likewise *Lye* with *Vjury*: how often hast thou bin found in bed with her! How often hath she bin openly disgraced at the Crosse for a Strumpet! yet still doest thou kéepe her company, and art not ashamed of it, because you commit Sinne together, euen in those houses that haue paynted posts standing at the Gates. What vn-godly brats and kindred hath she brought thée?

for vpon *Vjury* haft thou begotten *Extortion*, (a ftrong but an vnmannerly child,) *Hardnes of heart*, a very murderer, and *Bad Conscience*, who is fo vnruely, that he fées to be fent vnto thée, to be thy euerlafting paine. Then hath the Sonnes in law, and they are all *Scriueners*: thofe *Scriueners* haue bafe fonnes, and they are all common *Brokers*; thofe *Brokers* likewise fend a number into the world, & they are all *Common Theeues*.

All of thefe may eafily giue *Armes*: for they fetch their difcent from hell, where are as many Gentlemen, as in any one place, in any kingdome.

Thou / dooft lye with fundrie others, and committeft ftrange whoredomes, which by vfe and boldneffe growe fo common, that they feeme to be no whoredomes at all, Yet thine owne abhominations would not appeare fo vilely, but that thou makeft thy buildings a *Brothelry* to others: for thou fuffereft *Religion* to lye with *Hipocrifie*: *Charity* to lye with *Oftentation*: *Friendfhip* to lye with *Hollow-heartednes*: the *Churle* to lye with *Simony*: *Iuftice* to lye with *Bribery*, and laft of all, *Confcience* to lye with euerie one. So that now fhée is full of difeafes: But thou knoweft the medicine for al thefe Feauers that fhake thée: be therefore to thy felfe thine owne Phifitian, and by ftrong Pilles purge away this fecond infection that is bréeding vpon thée, before it ftrike to the heart.

Falshood and *Lying* thus haue had their day, and like Almanackes of the last yeare, are now gon out : let vs follow them a step or two farther to see how they ride, and then (if we can) leaue them, for I perceiue it growes late, because *Candle-light* (who is next to enter vpon the stage) is making himselfe ready to act his Comickall Scenes. The *Chariot* then that *Lying* is drawne in, is made al of whetstones ; Wantonnes and euil custome are his Horses ; a Foole is the Coachman that driues them : a couple of swearing *Fencers* sometimes leade the Horses by the reynes, and sometimes flourish before them to make roome. Worshipfully is this Lord of *Limbo* attended, for Knights theselues follow close at his heeles ; Mary they are not *Post* and *Poyre-Knightes*, but one of the *Post*. Amongst whose traine is shuffled in a company of scambling ignorant *Petti-foggars*, leane Knaues and hungrie, for they liue vpon nothing but the scraps of the Law, and heere and there (like a Prune in White-broth,) is stucke a spruce but a meere prating vnpractised Lawyers Clarke all in blacke. At the taylor of all (when this goodly Pageant is passed by) follow a crowde of euerie trade some, amongst whome least we be smothered, and bee taken to bee of the same list, let vs strike downe / my way.

Namq. odi profanū Vulgus.

3. Candle-Light,

OR

The Nocturnal Tryumph.

Candle-light! and art thou one of the *Cursed Crew*? hast thou bin set at the Table of Princes, & Noblemen? haue all sortes of people doone reuerence vnto thee, and stood bare so soone as euer they haue seene thee? haue *Theeues*, *Traytors*, and *Murderers* been affraide to come in thy presence, because they knew thee iust, and that thou wouldest discouer them? And art thou now a harborer of all kindes of *Vices*? nay doost thou play the capitall *Vice* thy selfe?

Hast thou had so many learned *Lectures* read before thee, & is the light of thy *Vnderstanding* now cleane put out, and haue so many profound schollers profited by thee? hast thou doone such good to *Vniuersities*, beene such a guide to the *Lame*, and seene the dooing of so many good workes, yet doest thou now looke dimly, and with a dull eye vpon al *Goodnes*? What comfort haue sickmen taken (in weary and irkesome nights) but onely in thee? thou hast been their *Phisition* and *Apothecary*, and when the rellish of nothing could please them, the very shadow of thee hath beene

to them a restoritiue *Consolation*. The Nurse hath filled her wayward Infant, shewing it but to thee: What gladnes hast thou put into *Mariners* bosomes, when thou hast met them on the Sea? What Joy into the faint and benighted *Trauailer* when he has met thee on the land? How many poore *Handy-craftes* men by *Thee* haue earned the best part of their liuing? And art thou now become a *Companion* for Drunkards, for leachers, and for prodigalles? Art thou turnd *Reprobate*? thou wilt burne for it in hell. And so odious is this thy *Apostacy*, and hiding thy self frō ŷ light of the truth, ŷ at thy death & going out of the world, / euen they ŷ loue thee best, wil tread thee vnder their feet: yea I ŷ haue thus plaid the Herralde, & proclaimd thy good parts, wil now play the Cryer and cal thee into open count, to arraigne thee for thy misdemeanors.

Let the world therefore vnderstand, that this Tallow-facde Gentleman. (cald *Candle-light*) so soone as euer the Sunne was gon out of sight, and that darkenes like a thief out of a hedge crept vpon the earth, sweate till hee dropt agen, with bustling to come into the Cittie. For hauing no more but one onely eye (and that fierie red with drinking & sitting vp late) he was ashamed to be seene by day, knowing he should be laught to scorne, and hooted at. He makes his entrance therefore at *Aldersgate*

of set purpose, for though the streete be faire and spacious, yet few lightes in mistie euenings, vsing there to thrust out their goldē heads he thought that the aptest circle for him to be raised in, because there his *Glittering* would make greatest show. What expectation was there of his cōming? Setting aside y^e bonfiers, there is not more triumphing on Midfommer night. No sooner was he aduanced vp into the moste famous Streetes, but a number of shops for ioy beganne to shut in: Mercers rolde vp their filkes and Veluets: the Goldsmithes drew backe their Plate, & all the Citty lookt like a priuate Play-houise, when the windowes are clapt downe, as if some *Nocturnall*, or dismall *Tragedy* were presently to be acted before all the *Tradesmen*. But *Caualliero Candle-light* came for no such solemnitie: No he had other Crackers in hand to which hee watcht but his houre to giue fire. Scarce was his entrance blown abroad, but the Banckrupt, the Fellow, and all that owed any mony, and for feare of arrests, or Iustices warrants, had like so many Snayles kept their houses ouer their heads al the day before, began now to creep out of their shels, & to stalke vp & down the streets as vprightly, & with as proud a gate as if they meant to knock against the starres with the crownes of their heads.

The / damask-coated Cittizen, that sat in his shop)

both forenoone and afternoone, and lookt more sowerly on his poore neighbors, then if he had drunke a quart of Vineger at a draught, sneakes out of his owne doores, and slips into a Tauerne, where either alone, or with some other that battles their money together, they so plye themselves with penny pots, which (like small-shot) goe off, powring into their fat paunches, that at length they haue not an eye to see withall, nor a good legge to stand vpon. In which pickle if anye of them happen to be iustled down by a post, (that in spite of them will take the wall) and so reeles them into the kennell, who takes them vp or leades them home? who has them to bed, and with a pillow smotheres this stealing so of good liquor, but that brazen-face *Candle-light*? Nay more, hee intices their verie Prentices to make their desperate sallyes out, & quicke retyres in (contrarie to the Oath of their Indentures) which are seauen yeares a swearing, onely for their Pintes, and away.

Tush, this is nothing : yong shopkeepers that haue but newly ventured vpon the pikes of marriage, who are euery houre shewing their wares to their Customers, plying their businesse harder all day then *Vulcan* does his Anuile, and seeme better husbands than *Fidlers* that scrape for a poore liuing both day and night, yet euen these if they

can but get *Candle-light*, to sit vp all night with them in any house of *Reckning* (thats to say in a Tauerne) they fall roundly to play the *London* prize, and thats at three feuerall weapons, *Drinking*, *Dauncing*, & *Dicing*, Their wiues lying all that time in their beds fighting like widowes, which is lamentable: the giddie-braind husbāds waisting the portions they had with them which lost once, they are (like Maiden-heades) neuer recouerable. Or which is worfe, this going a Bat-fowling a nights, beeing noted by some wise yong-man or other, that knowes how to handle such cafes, the bush is beaten for them at home, whilest / they catch the bird abroad, but what bird is it? the Woodcocke.

Neuer did any Cittie pocket vp such wrong at the hands of one, ouer whom she is so iealous, and so tender, that in Winter-nights if he be but missing, and hide himselfe in the darke, I know not how many Beadles are sent vp and downe the strectes to crie him: yet you see, there is more cause she should send out to curse him. For what Villanies are not abroad, so long as *Candle-light* is stirring? The *Seruing-man* dare then walke with his wench: the *Private Puncke* (otherwise called one that boords in *London*) who like a Pigeon sits billing all day within doores, and feares to steppe ouer the thresholde, does then walke the round till

midnight, after she hath beene swaggering amongst pottle pots and Vintners boyes. Nay, the sober *Perpetuana* suited Puritane, that dares not (so much as by Moone-light) come neere the Suburb-shadow of a house where they set stewed Prunes before you; raps as boldly at the hatch, when he knowes *Candle-light* is within, as if he were a new chosen Constable. When al doores are lockt vp, when no eyes are open, when birds sit silent in bushes, and beasts lie sleeping vnder hedges, when no creature can be smelt to be vp but they that may be smelt euery night a streets length ere you come at them, euen then doth this *Ignis fatuus* (*Candle-light*) walke like a Fire-drake into fundrie corners: If you will not beleue this, shoote but your eye through the Iron grates into the Cellers of Vintners, there you shall see him hold his necke in a lin, made of a clift hoope-sticke, to throttle him from telling tales, whilest they most abhominably iumble together all the papifcicall drinkes that are brought from beyond-sea: the poore wines are rackt and made to confesse anie thing: the Spanish & the French meeting both in the bottome of the Cellar, conspire together in their cups, to lay the *Englishman* (if he euer come into their company) vnder the board.

To / be short, such strange mad musick doe they play vpon their Sacke-buttcs, that if *Candle-light*

beeing ouer come with the steeme of new sweete Wines, when they are at worke, shoulde not tell them tis time to goe to bedde, they would make all the Hogges-heads that vse to come to the house, to daunce the Cannaries till they reeld againe. When the *Grape-mongers* and hee are parted, hee walkes vp and downe the streetes squiring old Midwiues to anie house (verie secretyly) where any Bastards are to be brought into the worlde. From them (about the houre when Spirits walke, and Cats goe a gossiping) hee visits the Watch, where creeping into the *Beadles* Cothouse (which standes betweene his legges, that are lapt round about with peeces of Rugge, as if he had newe strucke of Shackles) and seeing the Watchmen to nodde at him, hee hydes himselfe presently, (knowing the token) vnder the flappe of a gowne, and teaches them (by instinct) howe to steele nappes into their heades, because hee sees all their Cloakes haue not one good nappe vppon them: and vppon his warrant snort they so lowde, that to those Night-walkers (whose wittes are vp so late) it serues as a Watch-worde to keepe out of the reach of their browne Billes: by which meanes they neuer come to aunswere the matter before maister Constable, and the Bench vppon which his men (that shoulde watch) doe fitte: so that the Counters are cheated of Prisoners, to the great

dammage of those that should haue their mornings draught out of the Garnish.

O *Candle-light, Candle-light!* to howe manie costely Sacke-poffets, and reare Banquets hast thou béene inuited by Prentices and Kitchen-maidens? When the *Bell-man* for anger to spie (such a Purloyner of Cittizens goods) so many, hath bounced at the doore like a madde man. At which (as if *Robin Good-fellow* had beene coniu'r'd vp amongst them) the Wenches haue falne into / the handes of the Greene-sicknesse, and the yong fellowes into cold Agues, with verie feare leaft their maister (like old *Ieronimo* and *Isabella* his wife after him) starting out of his naked bed should come downe (with a Weapon in his hande) and this in his mouth: *What out-cryes pull vs from our naked bedde? Who calles? &c.* as the Players can tell you. O *Candle-light*, howe hast thou stuncke then, when they haue popt thee out of their companie: howe hast thou taken it in snuffe, when thou hast beene smelt out, especially the maister of the house exclayming, that by day that deede of darknesse had not beene. One Vennie more with thee, and then I haue done.

How many lips haue beene worne out with kissing at the stréet doore, or in y^e entry (in a winking blind euening?) how many odde matches and vneuen mariages haue beene made there

betwéene young Prentifes and there maisters daughters, whilest tho[u] (O *Candle-light*) haft stood watching at the staires heade, that none could come stealing downe by thee, but they must bee seene?

It appeares by these articles put in agaynst thee, that thou art partly a Bawd to diuerse loose finnes, and partly a Coozener: for if any in the Cittie haue badde wares lying deade vppon their handes, thou art better than *Aqua vitæ* to fetch life into them, and to sende them packing. Thou shalt therefore bee taken out of thy proude Chariot, and bee carted: yet first will wee see what workmanship, and what stufte it is made of, to the intent that if it bee not dangerous for a Cittie to keepe anie Relique belonging to such a crooked Saint, It may bee hung vp as a monument to shewe with what dishonour thou wert driuen out of so noble a lodging, to deface whose buildings thou hast béene so enuious, that when thou hast beene left alone by any thing that would take fire, thou hast burnt to the ground many of her goodlyest houses.

Candle / lights Coach is made all of Horne, shauen as thin as Changelings are. It is drawne (with ease) by two Rats: the *Coachman* is a *Chaundler*, who so sweats with yeacking them, that he drops tallowe, and that feedes them as

prouender: yet are the lashes that hee giues the squeaking *Vermine*, more deadly to them then al the *Ratsbane* in Bucklersburie. *Painefulnesse* and *Studdy* are his two Lackeyes and run by him: *Darknesse*, *Conspiracy*, *Opportunitie*, *Stratagems* and *Feare*, are his attendents: hee's fued vnto by *Diggars*. in *Mines*, *Grauers*, *Schollers*, *Mariners*, *Nurses*, *Drunkards*, *Vnthriftes* and shrode *Husbands*: hee destroys that which feedes him, & therefore *Ingratitude* comes behinde all this, driuing them before her. The next Diuel that is to be commaunded vp, is a very lazie one, and will be long in rising: let vs therefore vnbinde this, and fall to other Charmes.

4. Sloth:

OR,

The fourth dayes Tryumph.



An (doubtleffe) was not created to bee an idle fellow, for then he should bee Gods *Vagabond*: he was made for other purpose then to be euer eating as swine: euer sleeping as *Dormise*: euer dumb as fishes in the Sea, or euer prating to no purpose, as Birdes of the ayre: he was not fet in this *Vniuersall Orchard* to stand still as a *Tree*, and so to bee cut downe, but

to be cut downe if he should stand still. And to haue him remember this, he carries certaine *Watches* with *Larums* about him, that are euer striking: for all the *Enginous Wheelles* of the *Soule* are continually going: though the body lye neuer so fast bownde in Slumbers, the imagination runnes too and fro, the phantasie flies round about, the vitall Spirits walke vp and downe, yea the very pulses shew actiuitie, and their hammers are still beating, so that euen in his very / dreames, it is whispered in his eare that hee must bee dooing something.

If hee had not these prompters at his elbowe, yet euerie member of his body (if it could speake) would chide him if they were put to no vse, cōsidering what noble workmanship is bestowed vpon them. For man no sooner gets vpon his legges, but they are made so that either hee may run or goe: when he is weary, they can giue him ease by stāding still, if he will not stand, the *Knees* serue like Hindges to bow vp and downe, and to let him kneele. His armes haue artificiall cordes and stringes which shorten or flye out to their length at pleasure: They winde about the bodye like a filuer Girdle, and being held out before, are weapōs to defend it: at the end of the armes are two beautifull *Mathematicall* Instruments, with fīue feuerall motions in each of them, and thirtie other mouing *Engines*, by which they stirre both. His

head likewise standes vpon three Skrewes, the one is directly forward to teach him *Providence*, the other two are on eather side one, to arme him with *Circumspection*: How busie are both the eyes, to keepe danger from him euerie way!

But admit hee had none of these *Wonderfull Volumes* to reade ouer, yet hee sees the clowdes alwaies working: the waters euer labouring: the earth continuallye bringing foorth: he sees the Sunne haue a hie colour with taking paines for the day: The Moone pale and fickly, with fitting vp for the night: The Stars muffring their armyes together to guard the Moone. All of them, and all that is in the world, seruing as Schoolemaisters, & the world itselſe as an *Academ* to bring vp man in knowledge, and to put him still into action.

How then dares this nastie, and loathsome sin of *Sloth* venture into a Cittie amongst so many people? who doth he hope wil giue him entertainmēt? what lodging (thinks he) can be taine vp, where he & his heauy-headed cōpany may take their afternoones nap foundly? for in euery stréet, carts and / Coaches make such a thundring as if the world ranne vpon wheelles: at euerie corner, men, women, and children meete in such shoales, that postes are sette vp of purpose to strenghen the houses, least with iustling one another they should shoulder them downe.

Besides, hammers are beating in one place, Tubs hooping in another, Pots clinking in a third, water-tankards running at tilt in a fourth : heere are Porters sweating vnder burdens, there Marchants-men bearing bags of money, Chapmen (as if they were at Leape-frog) skippe out of one shop into another : Tradefmen (as if they were dañcing Galliards) are lusty at legges, and neuer stand still : all are as busie as countrie Attorneys at an Affises : how then can *Idlenes* thinke to inhabit heere ?

Yet the *Worshipfull Sir*, (that leades a Gentlemans life, and dooth nothing) though he comes but slowly on (as if hee trodde a French March) yet hee comes and with a great trayne at his tayle, as if the countrie had brought vp some Fellon to one of our Gayles. So is hee conuaide by nine or tenne drowfie Malt-men, that lye nodding ouer their Sackes, and euen a most fleépie and still Triumph begins his entrance at *Bishopsgate*.

An armie of substantiall Housholders (moste of them liuing by the hardnesse of the hand) came in Battaile array, with spred Banners, bearing the Armes of their feuerall occupations, to meete this *Cowardly Generall* and to beate him backe. But hee sommoning a parlee, hammered out such a strong Oration in praise of *Ease*, that they all strucke vp their Drums, flung vp their

Round-Cappes, (and as if it had beene another *William the Conqueror*) came marching in with him and lodged him in the quietest streete in the Cittie, for so his *Lazineffe* requested.

Hee then presently gaue licenses to all the Vintners, to keepe open house, and to emptye their Hogshedes to all com / mers; who did so, dying their grates into a drunkards blush (to make them knowne from the Grates of a prison) least customers should reele away from them, and hanging out new bushes, that if men at their going out, could not see the signe, yet they might not loose themselues in the bush. He likewise gaue order that dicing-houses, and bowling alleyes should be erected; whereupon a number of poore handy-crafts-men, that before wrought night and day, made stocks to theselues, of ten groates, & crowns a peece, and what by Betting, Lurches, Rubbers and such tricks, they neuer tooke care for a good daies worke afterwards. For as *Letchery* is patron of al your Suburb Colledges, and sets up *Vaulting-houses*, and *Daunsing-Schooles*: and as *Drunkennesse* when it least can stand, does best hold vp Alehouses, so *Sloth* is a founder of the Almes-houses first mentioned, & is a good Benefactor to these last. The Players prayd for his comming: they lost nothing by it, the coming in of tenne Embassadors

was neuer so sweete to them, as this our sinne was: their houses smoakt euery after noone with Stinkards who were so glewed together in crowdes with the Steames of strong breath, that when they came forth, their faces lookt as if they had beene per boylde: And this *Comicall Tearme-time* they hoped for, at the least all the summer, because tis giuen out that *Sloth* himselfe will come, and sit in the two-pennie galleries amongst the Gentlemen, and see their Knaueries and their pastimes.

But alas! if these were the worst diseases (*Thou noblest City of the now-noblest Nation*) that *Idlenes* does infect thee with: Thou hast Phisick sufficient in thy selfe, to purge thy bodie of them. No, no, hee is not slothfull, that is onely lazie, that onely wastes his good houres, and his Siluer in Luxury, & licentious ease, or that onely (like a standing water) does nothing, but gather corruption: no, hee is the true *Slothfull* man that does no good. And how many would crie *Guiltie* vnto thee, if this / were there Inditement? Thy Maiestrates (that when they see thee most in danger) put vp the swordes that *Iustice* hath guided, to their loynes, & flie into the countrie, leauing thee destitute of their *Counsell*, they would crie guilty, they are slothfull.

Thy Phisitions, that fearing to die by that [by]

which they liue (*sicknes*) doe most vnkindely leaue thee when þy art ready to lye vpon thy death-bed, *They* are slothful, *They* would crie Guilty. Thy great men, and such as haue been thy *Rulers*, that being taken out of poore Cradles, & nurfed vp by thee, haue fild their Cofers with golde, and their names w̄ honour, yet afterwards growing weary of thee, (like Mules hauing fuctt their dammes) most ingratfully haue they stolne from thee, spending those bleffings which were thine, vpon those that in no way deserue them, are not *These Slothfull*? They would crie guiltye. There is yet one more, whome I would not heare to *Cry Guilty*, because (of all others) I would not haue them slothfull. O you that speake the language of *Angels*, and should indeed be *Angels* amōgst vs, you that haue offices about those of Kinges, that haue warrāt to cōmaund Princes, & controle them, if they doe amisse: you that are Stewards ouer the Kings house of heauen, and lye heere as Embassadors about the greatest State matters in the world: what a dishonour were it to your places, if it should bee knowne that you are Sloathfull? you are sworne labourers, to worke in a Vineyard, which if you dresse not carefully, if you cut it not artificially, if you vnderprop it not wisely whē you see it laden, if you gather not the fruites in it, when they

bee ripe, but suffer them to drop downe, and bee eaten vp by Swine, O what a deere account are you to make him that must giue you your hire? you are the Beames of the Sun that must ripen the Grapes of the Vine, & if you shine not cleerely, he will eclipse you for euer: your tongues are the instruments y^e must cut off rancke & idle Sprigs, to make the bearing-braunches to spread, and vnlesse you keep them sharpe, / and be euer pruning with them, he will cast you by, and you shall be eaten vp with rust. The Church is a garden, and you must weede it: it is a Fountaine, & you must keepe it cleere: it is her Husbands Iewell, and you must polliish it: it is his best-belooued, and you must keepe her chaste.

Many Merchants hath this Cittie to her Sonnes, of al which you are the most noble: you trafficke onely for mens Soules, sending them to the Land of *Promise*, and to the heauenly *Ierusalem*, and receiuing from thence (in *Exchange*) the ritcheft Commodity in the world, your owne saluation. O therefore bee not you Slothfull: for if being chosen Pilots, you Sleepe, and so sticke vpon Rockes, you hazard your owne shipwracke more then theirs that venture with you.

What a number of Colours are here grounded,

to paint out *Sloth* in his vglines, and to make him loathed, whilst he (yawning, and his Chin knocking nods into his breff) regards not the whips of the moſte crabbish *Satyriſtes*. Let vs therefore looke vpon his *Horſe-litter* that hee rides in, and ſo leaue him.

A couple of vnſhodde Affes carry it betweene them. It is all fluttifhly ouergrowne with Moſſe on the out-fide, and on the inſide quilted through out with downe pillowes : *Sleepe* and *Plenty* leade the *Fore-Affe* ; a purſie double chind *Læna*, riding by on a Sumpter-horſe with prouãder at his mouth, & ſhe is the *Litter-Driuer* : ſhee keepes two Pages, & thoſe are an *Irish Beggar* on the one ſide, & *One that ſayes he has been a Soldier* on the other ſide. His attendants are *Sicknes*, *Want*, *Ignorãce*, *Infamy*, *Bondage*, *Palenes*, *Blockiſhnes*, and *Careleſnes*. The Retayners that wear his cloth are *Anglers*, *Dumb Miniſters*, *Players*, *Exchange-Wenches*, *Gamſters*, *Panders*, *Whores* and *Fidlers*. |

5. Apifhneffe :

OR,

The fift dayes Triumph.

Loth was not fo flow in his march when hee entred the Citie, but *Apifhneffe* (that was to take his turne next) was as quick. Do you not know him? It cannot be read in any Chronicle, that he was euer with *Henrie* the eight at *Bulloigne*, or at y^e winning of *Turwin* & *Turnay*: for (not to belie the *sweete Gentleman*) he was neither in the shell then, no nor then when *Paules-steeple* and the Weathercocke were on fire; by which markes (without looking in his mouth) you may safely sweare, that hees but yong, for hees a feirse, dapper fellow, more light headed then a Musitian: as phantastically attyred as a Court Ieaster: wanton in discourse: lasciuious in behauour: iocund in good companie: nice in his trencher, and yet he feedes verie hungerly on scraps of songs: he drinckes in a Glasse well, but vilely in a deepe French-bowle: yet much about the yeare when *Monsieur* came in, was hee begotten, betweene a French Tayler, and an English Court-Seamster. This *Signior Ioculento* (as the diuell would haue it) comes prawning in at *Cripplegate*, and he may

well doe it, for indeede all the parts hee playes are but con'd speeches stolne from others, whose voices and actions hee counterfeites : but so lamely, that all the Cripples in tenne Spittle-houfes shewe not more halting. The *Grauer Browes* were bent against him, and by the awfull *Charmes* of *Reuerend Authoritie*, would haue sent him downe from whence he came, for they knew howe smooth soeuer his lookes were, there was a diuell in his bosome : But hee hauing the stronger faction on his side, fet them in a Mutenie, *Sæuitque animis ignobile vulgus*, the manie headed Monster fought as it had beene against Saint *George*, won the gate and then with showtes was the / *Gaueston* of the Time brought in. But who brought him in? None but richmens sonnes that were left well, and had more money giuen by will, then they had wit how to bestow it: none but Prentises almost out of their yéers, and all the Tailors, Haberdashers, and Embroderers that could be got for loue or money, for these were prest secretly to the seruice, by the yong and wanton dames of the Citie, because they would not be seene to shewe their loue to him themselues.

Man is Gods Ape, and an Ape is *Zani* to a man, doing ouer those trickes (especially if they be knauish) which hee sees done before him : so that *Apishnesse* is nothing but counterfetting or imita-

tion : and this flower [that] when it first came into the Citie had a prettie scent, and a delightfull colour, hath bene left to run so high, that it is now feeded, and where it fals there rises vp a stinking weede.

For as man is Gods Ape, striving to make artificiall flowers, birdes, &c. like to the naturall: So for the same reason are women, Mens *Shee Apes*, for they will not bee behind them the bredth of a Taylors yard (which is nothing to speake of) in anie ~~new-fangled~~ vpart fashion. If men get vp French standing collers, women will haue the French standing collar too: if Dublets with little thick skirts (so short that none are able to fit vpon them,) womens foreparts are thicke-skirted too: by surfetting vpon which kinde of phantasticall *Apishnesse* in a short time, they fall into the disease of pride: Pride is infectious, and breedes prodigalitie: Prodigalitie after it has runne a little closes vp and festers, and then turnes to *Beggerie*. Wittie was that Painter therefore, that when hee had limned one of euery Nation in their proper attyres, and beeing at his wittes endes howe to drawe an *Englishman*: At the last (to giue him a quippe for his follie in apparell) drewe him starke naked, with Sheeres in his hand, and cloth on his arme, because none could cut out his fashions but himselfe.

For /an English-mans suite is like a traitors

bodie that hath beene hanged, drawne, and quartered, and is fet vp in feuerall places: [his Codpeece is in *Denmarke*, the coller of his Dubble and the belly in *France*: the wing and narrow fleeue in *Italy*: the short waste hangs ouer a *Dutch* Botchers stall in *Vtrich*: his huge floppes speakes *Spanish*: *Polonia* giues him the Bootes: the blocke for his heade alters faster then the Feltmaker can fitte him, and thereupon we are called in scorne *Blockheades*. And thus we that mocke euerie Nation, for keeping one fashion, yet steale patches from euerie one of them, to peece out our pride, are now laughing stocks to them, because their cut so scruily becomes vs.]

This sinne of *Apishnesse*, whether it bee in apparell, or in diet, is not of such long life as his fellowes, and for seeing none but women and fooles keepe him companie, the one wil be ashamed of him when they begin to haue wrinckles, the other when they feele their purfes light. The Magistrate, the wealthy commoner, and the auncient Cittizen, disdaine to come neare him: wee were best therefore, take note of such things as are about him, least on a suddaine hee slip out of sight.

Apishnesse rides in a Chariot made of nothing but cages, in which are all the strangest outlandish Birds that can be gotten: the Cages are

ftucke full of Parats feathers : the Coach-man is an *Italian Mownti-banck* who driues a Fawne and a Lambe, for they drawe this Gew-gaw in Winter, when fuch beafts are rareft to be had : In Sommer, it goes alone by the motion of wheelles : two Pages in light coloured fuites, embrodered full of Butterflies, with wings that flutter vp with the winde, run by him, the one being a dauncing boy, the other a Tumbler : His attendants are *Folly, Laughter, Inconstancie, Riot, Niceneffe,* and *Vain-glorie* : when his Court remoues hee is folowed by *Tobacconifts, Shittlecock-makers, Feather-makers, Cob-web-lawne-weauers, Perfumers,* young Coun / trie *Gentlemen* and *Fooles*, in whose Ship whileft they all are fayling, let vs obserue what other abufes the *Verdimotes* Inqueft doe present on the lande, albeit they[ll] bee neuer reformed, till a fecond *Chaos* is to bee refined. In the meane time, *In noua fert Animus.*

6. Shauing:

OR,

The sixt dayes Triumph.

HOW? Shauing? Me thinkes *Barbers* should crie to their Customers, winck hard, and come running out of their shoppes into the open streetes, throwing all their Suddes out of their learned Latin Basons into my face for presuming to name the *Mysterie* of *Shauing* in so villanous a companie as these seven are. Is that Trade (say they) that for so many yeares hath beene held vp by so many heades, and has out-bearded the stowtest in *England* to their faces, Is that Trade, that because it is euermore *Trimming* the Citie hath beene for many yeers past made vp into a *Societie*, and haue their *Guild*, and their *Priuilidges* with as much freedome as the best, must that nowe bee counted a sinne (nay and one of the *Deadly sinnes*) of the Cittie? No, no, be not angry with me, (O you that bandie away none but sweete washing Balles, and cast none other then Rose-waters for any mans pleasure) for there is *Shauing* within the walles of this Great *Metropolis*, which you neuer dreamed of: A shauing that takes not only away the rebellious haire, but brings the flesh with it too: and if that cannot

fuffice, the very bones muſt follow. If therefore you, and *Five* companies greater then yours, ſhould chuſe a Colonel, to lead you againſt this mightie *Tamburlaine*, you are too weake to make him ✓
Retire, and if you ſhould come to a battell, you would looſe the day.

For behold what *Troopes* forſake the *Standard* of the Cittie / and flie to him : neither are they baſe & common ſouldiers, but euen thoſe that haue borne armes a long time. Be ſilent therefore, and be patient : and ſince there is no remedie but that (*this combatant that is ſo cunning at the ſharp*) wil come in, mark in what triumphant and proud manner, he is marſhalled through *Newgate* : At which *Bulwarke* (& none other) did he (in policy) deſire to ſhew himſelf. Firſt, becauſe he knew if the Citie ſhould play him with him as they did w
Wiat, *Newgate* held a number, that though they were falſe to all the world, would be true to him. Couragiouſly therefore does he enter : All of them that had once ſerued vnder his colors (and were now to ſuffer for the *Truth*, which they had abuſed) leaping vp to the Iron lattaces, to beholde their *General*, & making ſuch a ratling with ſhaking their chaines for ioy, as if *Cerberus* had bin come frō hell to liue and die amongſt them. *Shauing* is now lodged in the heart of the Citie, but by whom? and at whoſe charges? Mary at a common purſe,

to which many are tributaries, & therefore no maruell if he be feasted royally. The first that paid their mony towards it, are cruel and couetous Land-lords, who for the building vp of a Chimny, which stands them not aboue 30s., and for whiting the wals of a tenement, which is scarce worth the daubing, raise the rent presently (as if it were new put into ſ Subsidy book,) assessing it at 3. li. a yeer more then euer it went for before: filthy wide-mouthd ban-dogs they are, that for a quarters rent will pull out their ministers throte, if he were their tenāt: And (though it turn to the vtter vndoing of a man) being rubd with quicksiluer, which they loue because they haue mangy consciences, they will let to a drunken *Flemming* a house ouer his own couñtry-mans head, thinking hees safe enough from the thunderbolts of their wiues & children, and from curfes, and the very vengeance of heauen, if he get by the bargaine but so many Angels as will couer the crowne of his head.

The next that laide downe his share, was no Sharer among the Players, but a shauer of yong *Gentlemen*, / before euer a haire dare peepe out of their chinnes: and these are *Vsurers*: who for a little money, and a greate deale of trash: (as Fire-shouels, browne-päper, motley cloake-bags &c.) bring yong Nouices into a fooles Paradise till they haue fealed the Morgage of their landes, and

then like Pedlers, goe they (or some Familiar spirit for them, raizde by the *Vsurer*) vp and downe to cry *Commodities*; which scarce yeeld the third part of ſ fum for which they take them vp.

There are likewise other Barbers, who are so well customed, that they shaue a whole Cittie sometymes in three dayes, and they doe it. (as *Banckes* his horse did his tricks) onely by the eye, and the eare: For if they either see no Magistrate comming towards them (as being called back by the Common-weale for more ferious imployments) or doe but heare that hee lyes ficke, vpon whom the health of a Cittie is put in hazard: they presently (like Prentises vpon *Shroue-tuesday*) take the lawe into their owne handes, and doe what they list. And this Legion consists of Market-folkes, Bakers, Brewers, all that weigh their Consciencies in Scales. And lastly, of the two degrees of Colliers, viz. those of Char-coles, and those of *Newcastle*. Then haue you the Shauing of Fatherlesse children, and of widowes, and thats done by Executors. The Shauing of poore Clients especially by the Attorneys Clarkes of your Courts, and thats done by writing their Billes of costs vpon *Cheuerell*. The Shauing of prisioners by extortion, first, taken by their keépers; for a prision is builded on such ranke and fertil ground, that if poore wretches sow it with hand-fulles of small

debts when they come in, if they lie there but a while to see the coming vp of them, the charges of the house will be treble the demand of the Creditor. Then haue you *Brokers* y^e *shau* poor men by most iewish interest: marry the diuils trimme them so soone as they haue washed others. I will not tell how Vintners shau their Guestes with a little / peece of Paper not about three fingers broad; for their roomes are like Barbar Chaires: Men come into them willingly to be *Shauen*. Onely (which is worst) be it knowne to thee (*O thou Queene of Cities*) thy Inhabitants *Shau* their *Conscienc*es so close, that in the ende they grow balde, and bring forth no goodnesse.

Wee haue beene quicke (you see) in *Trimming* this *Cutter of Queene Hith*, because tis his propertie to handle others so: let vs be as nymble in praying his *Hou*shold-*stuffe*: The best part of which is his *Chariot*, richly adorned. It is drawn by foure beasts: the 2. formost are a *Wolfe* (which will eat till he be readie to burst) and hee is Coach-fellow to a *She-Bear*e, who is cruell euen to women great with childe: behinde them are a couple of *Blood-houndes*: the Coach-man is an *Inform*er. Two *Pettifoggers* that haue beene turned ouer the barre, are his Lackies: his *Hou*shold *seruants* are *Wit* (who is his Steward): *Audacitie*: *Shifting*:

Inexorabilitie: and *Disquietnesse* of mind: The
 Meanie are (besides some persons before named)
 skeldring soldiers, and begging schollers.

7. Crueltie:

OR,

The Seuenth and last dayes Triumph.



What a weeke of Sinfull *Reueling* hath
 héere bin with these *six* proud Lords
 of Misrule? To which of your *Hun-*
dred parishes (O you *Citizens*) haue
 not some one of these (if not all) remoued their
 Courts, and feasted you with them? your Per-
 cullifes are not strong inough to kéepe them out
 by day, your Watchmen are too sleepey to spie their
 stealing in by night. There is yet another to enter,
 as great in power as his fellowes, as subtill, as full
 of mischief: If I shoulde name him to you, you
 would laugh mee to scorne, because you cannot
 bee perswaded that such a one should euer/bee
 suffered to liue within the freedome: yet if I name
 him not to you, you may in time, by him (as by
 the rest) bee vndone. It is *Crueltie*: O strange!
 mee thinkes *London* should start vp out of her
 sollid foundation, and in anger bee ready to fall
 vppon him, and grinde him to dust that durst say,

ſhee is poſſeſt with ſuch a deuill. *Cruelty!* the verie ſound of it ſhewes that it is no Engliſh word: it is a *Fury* ſent out of hel, not to inhabit within ſuch beautifull walles, but amongſt Turkes and Tartars. The other ſixe Monſters transforme themſelues into Amiable ſhapes, and ſet golden, inticing Charmes to winne men to their Cir-cæan loue, they haue *Angelicall* faces to allure, and bewitching tongues to inchaunt: But *Cruelty* is a hag, horred in forme, terrible in voice, formidable in threates, a tyrant in his very lookes, and a murderer in all his actions.

How then commeth it to paſſe that heere he ſeekes entertainment? For what Cittie in the world, does more drie vp the teares of the Wid-dowe, and giues more warmth to the fatherleſſe then this ancient and reuerend *Grandam* of Citties? Where hath the *Orphan* (that is to receiue great portions) leſſe cauſe to mourne the loſſe of Parents? He findes foure and twentie graue *Senators* to bee his Fathers inſtead of one: the Cittie it ſelfe to be his Mother: her Officers to bee his Seruants, who ſee that hee want nothing: her lawes to ſuffer none to doe him wrong: and though he be neuer ſo ſimple in wit, or ſo tender in yeares, ſhee lookes as warily to that welth which is left him, as to the Apple of her owne eye. Where haue the Leaper and the Lunatick Surgery, and

Phisicke so good cheape as heere? their payment is onely thanks: large Hospitalls are erected (of purpose to make them lodgings) and the rent is most easie, onely their prayers: yet for all this, that Charitie hath her Armes full of children, & that tender-breasted Compassion is still in one street or other, dooing good workes: off from the Hindges are / one of the 7. *Gates* readie to bee lifted, to make roome for this Giant: the Whiflers of your inferior and Chiefe companies cleere the wayes before him, men of all trades with shoutes & acclamations followed in thrōges behinde him, yea euen the siluer-bearded, & seuearest lookt cittizēs haue giuen him welcomes in their Parlors.

There are in London within the buildings, ȳ roūd about touch her sides, & stand within her reach, *Thirteene strong houses of sorrow*, where the prisoner hath his heart waisting away sometimes a whole prentiship of yeres in cares. They are most of them built of Fréeestone, but none are frée within thē: cold are their imbracemēts: vnwholsom is their cheare: dispaireful their lodgings: vn-cōfortable the societies, miserable their inhabitants: O what a deale of wretchednes can make shift to lye in a little roome! if those 13. houses were built al together, how rich wold Griefe be, hauing such large inclosures? Doth cruelty challenge a

frémans roome in the City becaufe of thefe places? no, the politicke body of the Republike wold be infected, if fuch houfes as thefe were not maintained, to keep vp thofe that are vnfound. Claimes he then an inheritance here, becaufe you haue whipping poftes in your ftreetes for the Vagabond? the Stocks and the cage for the vnruely beggar? or becaufe you haue Carts for the Bawde and the Harlot, and Beadles for the Lecher? neither. Or is it becaufe fo many mōthly Seffions are held? fo many men, women and Children cald to a reconing at the Bar of death for their liues? and fo many lamentable hempen Tragedies acted at *Tiburne*? nor for this: *Iuftice* fhould haue wrong, to haue it fo reted. No (you inhabitants of this little world of people) Crueltie is a large Tree & you all ftand vnder it: you are cruell in compelling your children (for wealth) to goe into loathed beds, for therby you make them bond-flaues: what plough-
Against forced man is fo foolifh to yoake young heifars
Mariages. & old bullocks together? yet fuch is your husbandry. In fitting your Coaches with horfes, you are very curious to haue them (fo neere / as you cã, both of a colour, both of a height, of an age, of proportion: and will you bee carelefse in coupling your Children? he into whofe bofome three fcore winters haue thruft their frozen fingars, if hee be rich (though his breath bee

rancker then a Muck-hill, his bodye more drye than *Mummi*, and his minde more lame than *Ignorance* it felfe) fhall haue offered vnto him (but it is offered as a facrifice) the tender boffome of a Virgin, vpon whose fore-head was neuer written fixteene yeares: if ſhe refuſe this liuing death (for leſſe than a death it cannot be vnto her) She is threatned to bee left an out-caſt, curſd for diſobedience, raild at daily, and reuyld howerlye: to ſaue herſelfe from which baſenes, She deſprately runnes into a bondage, and goes to Church to be married, as if ſhe went to be buried. But what glorye atcheiue you in theſe conqueſts? you doe wrong to Time, enforcing May to embrace December: you diſhonour Age, in bringing it into ſcorne for infufficiency, into a loathing for dotage, into all mens laughter for iealouſie. You make your Daughters looke wrinckled with ſorrowes, before they be olde, & your ſonnes by riot to be beggars in the midſt of their youth. Hence comes it, ſ̄ murders are often contriued, & as often acted: our cuntrye is woful in freſh examples: Hence comes it, ſ̄ the Courtiers giue you an open ſcoffe, ſ̄ clown a ſecret mock, the Citizen ſ̄ dwels at your threshold, a ieery fr̄p: Hence it is, ſ̄ if you goe by water in the calmeſt day, you are driuen by ſome fatall ſtorme into ſ̄ vn lucky & dangerous hauen betwéene *Greenewich* & *London*.

You haue another cruelty in keeping men in prison so long, til sicknes & death deale mildely with *Against cruell* them, and (in despite of al tyranny) *Creditors.* bails them out of all executions. When you see a poore wretch, that to keep life in a loathed body hath not a house left to couer his head from the tempestes, nor a bed (but the common bedde which our Mother the earth allowes him) for his cares to sleepe vppon, when you haue (by keeping or locking him vp) robd him of all meanes to /get, what seeke you to haue him loose but his life? The miserable prisoner is ready to famish, yet that cānot mooue you, the more miserable wife is readye to runne mad with dispaire, yet that cannot melt you: the most of all miserable, his Children lye crying at your dores, yet nothing can awaken you to compaffion: if his debts be heauie, the greater and more glorious is your pittie to worke his frédome, if they be light, the sharper is the *Vengeance*, that will be heaped vpon your heades for your hardnes of heart. Wee are most like to God that made vs, when we shew loue one to another, and doe most looke like the Diuell that would destroy vs, when wee are one anothers tormenters. If any haue so much flint growing about his bosome, that he will needes make Dice of mens bones, I would there were a lawe to compell him to make drinking bowles of

their Souls too; and that euerie miserable debter that so dyes, might be buried at his Creditors doore, that when hée strides ouer him he might thinke he still rifes vp (like the Ghost in *Ieronimo*) crying *Reuenge*.

Crueltie hath yet another part to play, it is acted (like the old Morralls at *Maning-tree*) by Trades-men: marrye feuerall companies in the Cittie haue it in study, *Against vn-
consonable
Maisters.* and they are neuer perfect in it, till the end of seauen yeares at least; at which time, they come off with it roundly. And this it is: When your seruants haue made themselues bondmen to inioy your fruitfull hand-maides, thats to say, to haue an honest and thriuing Art to liue by: when they haue fared hardly with you by Indenture, & like your Beasts which carry you, haue patiently borne all labours, and all wrongs you could lay vpon them.

When you haue gathered the blossomes of their youth, and reaped the fruites of their strength, and that you can no longer (for shame) hold them in Captiuitie, but that by the lawes of your Country and of conscience, you must vndoe their fetters, Then, euen then doe you hang moste weightes at their heeles, to make them sincke downe for euer: / when you are bound to send them into the world to liue, you

send them into the world to beg : they seru'd you seuen yéeres to pick vp a poore liuing, and therein you are iust, for you will be sure it shall be a poore liuing indéede they shall pick vp : for what do the rich cubs ? like foxes they lay their heads together in conspiracy, burying their leaden consciences vnder the earth, to the intent that all waters that are wholesome in taste, and haue the swéetnes of gaine in going downe, may be drawne through them only, being the great pipes of their Company, because they see tis the custome of the Citty, to haue all waters that come thither, conueyed by such large vessels, and they will not breake the customes of the Citty. When they haue the fullnesse of welth to the brim, that it runs ouer, they scarce will suffer their poore Seruant to take that which runs at waste, nor to gather vp the wind-fals, when all the great trées, as if they grew in the garden of the *Hesperides*, are laden with golden apples : no, they would not haue them gleane the scattered eares of corne, though they themselues carry away ŷ full sheafes : as if Trades that were ordaind to be *Communities*, had lost their first priuiledges, and were now turnd to *Monopolyes*. But remember (ô you *Rich men*) that your Seruants are your adopted Children, they are naturalized into your bloud, and if you hurt theirs, you are guilty

of letting out your owne, than which, what *Cruelty* can be greater?

What Gallenift or Paracelfian in the world, by all his water-casting, and minerall extractions, would iudge, that this fairest-fac'de daughter of *Brute*, (and good daughter to King *Lud*, who gaue her her name) should haue so much corruption in her body? vnlesse (that / béeing now two thousand and feuen hundred. yées old) extreme age should fill her full of diseases? Who durst not haue sworne for her, that of all loathsome finnes that euer bred within her, she had neuer toucht the sinne of cruelty? It had wont to be a Spanish *Sicknes*, and hang long (incurably) vpon the body of their Inquisition; or else a French disease, running all ouer that Kingdome in a *Massacre*; but that it had infected the English, especially the people of this now ~~once-againe~~ *New-reard-Troy*, it was beyond beliefe. But is she cléerely purg'd of it by those pills that haue before bin giuen her? Is she now sound? Are there no dregs of this thick and pestilenciall poyson, eating still through her bowels? Yes: the vglieft Serpent hath not vncurl'd himselfe. She hath sharper and more black inuenomed stings within her, than yet haue bin shot forth.

There is a *Cruelty* within thée (faire *Troy*-

*2700 and
odde yeeres
since London
was first
builded by
Brute.*

nouant) worfe and more barbarous then all the
 rest, becaufe it is halfe againft thy owne
 felfe, and halfe againft thy *Dead Sonnes*
 and *Daughters*. Againft thy dead chil-
 dren wert thou cruell in that dreadfull,
 horrid, and *Tragicall* yeere, when 30000
 of them (struck with plagues from heauen) dropt
 downe in winding-shéets at thy feet. Thou
 didft then take away all *Ceremonies* due vnto
 them, and haledft them rudely to their last bed
 (like drunkards) without the dead mans mufick
 (his *Bell*.) Alack, this was nothing: but thou
 tumbledft them into their euerlafting lodgings
 (ten in one heape, and twenty in another) as if
 all the roomes vpõ earth had bin full. The
 gallant and the begger lay to[ge]ther; the fcholler
 and the carter in one bed: the husband faw
 his wife, and his deadly enemy whom he hated,
 within a paire of fhéetes. Sad & vnféemely
 are fuch / Funeralls: So felons that are cut
 downe from the trée of fhame and dishonor,
 are couered in the earth: So fouldiers, after a
 mercileffe battaile, receiue vnhanfome buriall.
 But fuppofe the *Pestiferous Deluge* should againe
 drowne this little world of thine, and that thou
 muft be compeld to breake open thofe caues
 of horror and gafflineffe, to hide more of thy
 dead houfhold in them, what rotten ftences

*Against
 want of pla-
 ces for Bu-
 riall in ex-
 tremity of
 sicknes.
 1602.*

and contagious dampes would strike vp into thy nofthrils? thou couldft not lift vp thy head into the aire, for that (with her condenfed finnes) would ftifle thée; thou couldft not diue into the waters, for that they being teinted by the ayre, would poison thée. Art thou now not cruell againft thy felfe, in not prouiding (before the land-waters of *Affliction* come downe againe vpon thée) more and more conuenient Cabins to lay thofe in, that are to goe into fuch farre countries, who neuer looke to come back againe? If thou shouldft deny it, the Graues when they open, will be witneffes againft thée.

Nay, thou haft yet *Another Cruelty* gnawing in thy bofome; for what hope is there y^e thou shouldft haue pittie ouer others, when thou art vnmercifull to thy felf! Looke ouer thy walls into thy Orchards and Gardens, and thou fhalt fee thy feruants and apprentifes fent out cunningly by their Mafters at noone day vpon deadly errands, when they perceiue that the *Armed Man* hath ftruck them, yea euen whē they fee they haue tokens deliuered them from heauen to haften thither, then fend they them forth to walke vpon their graues, and to gather the flowers thēfelues that fhall fück their own Herfe. And this thy Inhabitants do, becaufe they are loth

*Against
want of pro-
uifion for
thofe that
dye in the
fields.*

& afhamed to haue a writing ouer their dores, to tell that / God hath bin there ; they had rather all their enemies in the world fhould put them to trouble, then that he fhould vifit them.

Looke againe ouer thy walls into thy Fields, and thou fhalt heare poore and forfaken wretches lye groaning in ditches, and trauailing to feeke out Death vpon thy common hye wayes. Hauing found him, he there throwes downe their infected carcafes, towards which, all that paffe by, looke, but (till common fhame, and common neceffity compell) none step in to giue them buriall. Thou fetft vp pofts to whip them when they are alieue :
 ✓ Set vp an Hofpittall to comfort them being fick, or purchafe ground for them to dwell in when they be well, and that is, when they be dead.

Is it not now hye time to found a Retreate, after fo terrible a battaile fought betwéene the feuen
The *Electors* of the *Low Infernall Countryes*,
Conclusion. and one little Citty? What armyes come marching along with them? What bloody cullors do they fspread? What Artillery do they mount to batter the walls? How valiant are their feuen *Generalls*? How expert? How full of fortune to conquer? Yet nothing fooner ouerthrowes them, than to bid them battaile firft, and to giue them defiance.

Who can deny now, but that Sinne (like the

feuen-headed *Nylus*) hath ouerflowed thy banks and thy buildings (ô thou glory of *Great Brittain*) and made thee fertile (for many yeeres together) in all kindes of Vices? *Volga*, that hath fifty streames falling one into another, neuer ranne with so fwift and vnrefistable a current as these *Black-waters* do, to bring vpon thee an *Inundation*. If / thou (as thou hast done) knéeleſt to worship this *Beaſt* with *Seuen Crowned Heads*, and the *Whore* that fits vpon it, the fall of thee (that haſt out-ſtood ſo many Citties) will be greater then that of *Babylon*. She is now gotten within thy walls: ſhe rides vp and downe thy ſtréetes, making thee druncke out of her cup, and marking thee in the forehead with peſtilence for her owne. She cauſes *Violls* of wrath to be powred vpon thee, and goes in triumph away, when ſhe ſees thee falling. If thou wilt be ſafe therefore and recouer health, riſe vp in Armes againſt her, and driue her (and the Monſter that beares her) out at thy *Gates*. Thou ſeeſt how proudly and impetuouſly fixe of theſe *Centaures* (that are halfe man, halfe beaſt, and halfe diuell) come thundring alongſt thy Habitations, and what rabbles they bring at their heeles; take now but note of the laſt, and marke how the ſeuenth rides: for if thou findeſt but the leaſt worthy quality in any one of them to make thee loue him, I will write a *Retrac-*

tation of what is inueyd againſt them before, and pollifh ſuch an *Apology* in their defence, that thou ſhalt be enamored of them all.

The body and face of this *Tyrannous Commander*, that leades thus the *Reareward*, are already drawne: his Chariot is framed all of ragged *Flint* ſo artificially beſtowed, that as it runnes, they ſtrike one another, and beate out fire that is able to conſume Citties: the wheeles are many, and ſwift: the Spokes of the wheeles, are the Shin-bones of wretches that haue bin eaten by miſery out of priſon. A couple of vnruely, fierce, and vntamed Tygers (cald *Murder* and *Raſhnes*) draw the / Chariot: *Ignorance* holds the reynes of the one, and *Obduration* of the other: *Selfe-will* is the *Coach-man*. In the vpper end of the *Coach*, fits *Cruelty* alone, vpon a bench made of dead mens ſculls. All the way that he rides, he fucks the hearts of widdowes and father-leſſe children. He kéepeſ neither foote-men nor Pages, for none will ſtay long with him. He hath onely one attendant that euer followes him, called *Repentance*, but the Beaſt that drawes him, runnes away with his good Lord and Maſter ſo faſt before, that *Repentance* being lame (and therefore flow) tis alwayes very late ere he comes to him. It is to be feared, that *Cruelty* is of great authority where he is knowne, for few or none dare ſtand againſt him:

Law only now and then beards him, and stayes him, in contempt of those that so terribly gallop before him: but out of the Lawes hands, if he can but snatch a sheathed sword (as oftentimes he does) presently hée whips it out, smiting and wounding with it euery one that giues him the least crosse word. He comes into the Citty, commonly at All-gate, béeing drawne that way by the smell of bloud about the Barres, (for by his good will he drinks no other liquor:) but when hée findes it to be the bloud of Beasts (amongst the Butchers) and not of men, he flies like lightning along the Caufey in a madnes, threatning to ouer-runne all whom he méetes: but spying the Brokers of *Hownsditch* shuffling themselues so long together (like a false paire of Cards) till the Knaues be vppermost, onely to doe homage to him, he stops, kissing all their chéekes, calling them all his deereft Sonnes: and / bestowing a damnable deale of his blessing vpon them, they cry, *Roome for Cruelty*, and are the onely men that bring him into the Citty: To follow whom vp and downe so farre as they meane to goe with him,
 —*Dii me terrent, & Iupiter hostis.*

FINIS.

Tho. Dekker.



V. NEWES FROM HELL.

1606.



NOTE.

See Note before the preceding ('Seuen Deadly Sinnes'). See our Memorial-Introduction for details on the after-adaptation of the 'Newes from Hell' under the new title of 'A Knight's Conjuring.' The latter was reprinted by the Percy Society (1842) under the careful editorship of the late Dr. Rimbault.

A. B. G.

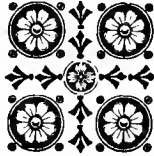
NEWES

From Hell;

Brought by the Diuells
Carrier.

Et me mihi perfide prodis?

Tho. Dekker.



LONDON

Printed by R. B. for VV. Ferebrand,
and are to be fold at his shop in Popes head
Alley, neere vnto the Royal Exchange. 1606.



To my most respected, louing, and
Iudicious friend Mr. Iohn Sturman Gentleman.

Sir, the begetting of Bookes, is as common
as the begetting of Children : onely
heerein they differ, that Bookes speake
so soone as they come into the world, and giue
the best wordes they cã to al men, yet are they
driuen to seek abroad for a father. That hard
fortune follows al & fals now vpon THIS of
mine. It gladly comes to you vpon that errand,
and if you vouchsafe to receiue it louingly, I
shall account my selfe and It, very happie. Theise
Paper-monsters are sure to be set vpon, by many
terrible encounters : They had neede therefore
to get Armour of prooffe that may not shrinke for
a bullet. The strongest shieldes that I know for
such fights, are good Patrons ; from whom writers
claime such antient priuiledges, that how-soeuer
they finde entertainment, they make bold to take
ac / quaintance of them (though neuer so meere-
ly strangers), without blushing : wherein they are like

to courtiers, that inuite thēfelus, vnbidden, to other mens tables, & that's a most Gentleman-like quality; and yet holde it a disgrace, if they receiue not a complementall welcome. Custome making that shew handsomly, which (if the curious hande of Formality, should apparell) would appeare vile Fashion therefore is the best Painter, for what pictures soeuer she draws, are workman-ly done: presuming vpon whose warrant, I send vnto you the discouery of a strange country. If it were of

both Indyes, my loue could bestow it vpon you. Accept it therefore, and if hereafter

I may be a voyager to any happyer coast, the Fruits (of (that as now of this) shallbe most affectionately consecrated to you.

From him that wishes he could be a deseruer of you.

Tho. Dekker.



To the Reader.

TO come to the presse is more dangerous, then to bee prest to death, for the payne of those Tortures, last but a few minutes, but he that lyes vpon the rack in print, hath his flesh torne off by the teeth of *Enuy*, and *Calumny*, euen when he meanes no body any hurt in his graue. I think therefore twere better to make ten challenges at all manner of weapons, then to play a Schollers Prize, vpon a book-fellers stall, for the one draws but blood ; by the other a man is drawne & quartred : take heed of *Criticks*, they bite (like fish) at any thing, especially at bookes. But the Diuell being *Let loose* amongst them, I hope they will not exercise their Coniurations vpon him : Yf they doe, they are damb'd. In despight of *Brontes* and *Steropes*, that forge Arrowes of Ignorance and contempt, to shoote at Learning, I haue hamerd out this *Engine*, that has beaten open the *Infernall Gates*, and discouerd that great *Tobaconist* the Prince of

Smoake & darknes, *Don Pluto*. A supplicatiō was sent to him long since by a poore fellow one *Pierce Pennyleffe*. But the Diuel being ful of busines, could neuer til now haue leasure to answere it : Mary now (since Christmas) he has drawne out some spare howres, & shot 2. Arrowes at one mark, in 2. feuerall Bowes : and of two contrary flights : Wherein hee proues himselfe, a damb'd lying *Cretan*, because hee's found in two Tales, about one matter. But it may be, the first Answere, that hee sent by the Post was in the Morning, (for he striues to speake soberly, grauely, and like a Puritane) The other (sure) in the afternoone, for hee talks more madly : But so farre from *Those fantasticall Taxations &c.* Which the Gentleman that drew that forenoones piece (whom I know not) seemes aloofe off (like a Spy) to discouer, that euen in the most triuiall and merriest Applications, there are *Seria locis*, how soeuer it bee, sithence wee both haue had to doe with the Deuill, and now that hee's (by our meanes) brought to the Barre, let him plead for himselfe : Yf his Answers be good, tis strange, because no goodnes can come from him, Yf bad, and like thee not, thou hast the amends in thyne owne hands : neuer rayle at him : for the Diuell (like a drunkard) cares for nobody.

Farewell.



The Deuill let loose,

WITH

His Answere to Pierce Pennyllesse.



Reat wagers were layd in the world, that when the Supplication was sent, it would not be receyued; or if receyued, it would not be read ouer; or if read ouer, it would not be answered: for *Mammon* being the god of no beggers, but Burgomasters and rich Cormorants, was woorse thought of than he deserued: Euery man that did but passe through Pauls Church-yard, and had but a glaunce at the Title of the *Petition*, would haue betted ten to fiue, that the Deuill would hardly (like a Lawyer in a bufy Terme) be spoken with, because his Clyent had not a penny to pay fees, but sued *in Forma pauperis*.

Had it bene a Challenge, it is cleare he would haue answered it: for hee was the first that kept

a Fence-schoole, when *Cayn* was alieue, and taught him the *Embrocado*, by which he kild his brother : Since which / time hee hath made ten thousand Free scholers as cunning as *Cayn*. At sword and buckler, little *Dauy* was no bodie to him, and as for Rapier and Dagger, the *Germane* may be his iourneyman. Mary the question is, in which of the *Play-houses* he would haue performed his Prize, if it had grown to blowes, and whether the money beeing gathered, he would haue cozende the Fencers, or the Fencers him, because *Hell* being vnder euerie one of their *Stages*, the Players (if they had owed him a spight) might with a false Trappe doore. haue slipt him downe, and there kept him, as a laughing stocke to al their yawning Spectators. Or had his *Infernallship* bene arrested to any action howe great so euer, all the Lawe in Westminster-hall could not haue kept him from appearing to it (for the Diuell scornes to be non-suited) he would haue answered to that too : But the mischiefe would haue bene, where should he haue got any that would haue pleaded for him ? who could haue endured to see such a damnable Client euerie morning in his Chamber ? what waterman (for double his fare) would haue landed him at the Temple, but rather haue strucke in at White-Fryers, and left him there ashore with a Poxe to him ? Tush : there was no such matter,

the streame hee was to venter into, was not so daungerous, this *Coyner of Light angels* knew well enough how the *Exchaunge* went, he had but bare wordes lent vnto him, and to pay bare words againe (thogh with some Interest) it could be no losse.

Hee / resolued therefore to aunswere his humble *Orator* : But being himselfe not brought vp to learning (for the Diuell can neyther write nor reade) yet he has bene at all the *Vniuersities* in Christendome, and throwne heresies (like bones for dogges to gnaw vpon) amongst the Doctors themselues: but hauing no skill but in his owne *Horne-booke*, it troubled his minde where he should get a pen-man fit for his tooth to scribble for him, all the Scriueners ith' towne he had at his becke, but they were so set a worke with making bondes betweene *Vsurers* and *Vnthriftie* heires, betweene Marchants and Tradefmen (that, to coozen and vndoe others, turne Bank-rowtes themselues, and defeate Creditors) and with drawing close conueyances betweene *Landlords* and Bawdes, that now fit no longer vpon the skirtes of the Cittie, but iett vp and downe, euen in the cloake of the Cittie, and giue more rent for a house, then the proudest *London* occupier of them all; that *Don Lucifer* was loth to take them from their *Nouerints*, because in the ende he knew they were but his

Factors, and that he should be a part-owner in their lading himselfe; Lawyers clarkes were so durtied vp to the hammes with trudging vp and downe to get pelfe, and with fishing for gudgeons, and so wrung poore ignorant clients purses, with exacting vnreasonable Fees, that the Paymaster of perdition would by no meanes take them from their wide lines, and bursten-bellied straddling ffs, but stroking them vnder the chinnes, calde / them his white boyes, and told them he would empty the Inke-pot of some others.

Whither then marches Monsieur Malefico? Mary to all the writing Schoolemasters of the town. He tooke them by the fists and lik'd their handes exceedingly (for some of them had ten or twelue feuerall hands & could counterfeit any thing) but perceiuing by the copies of their countenances, that for al their good letters, they writ abominable bad English, and that the world would thinke the Diuell a Dunce, if there came false Orthographie from him (though there be no truth in his budget) away hee gallops from those tell-tales (the Schoolemasters) damning himselfe to the pit of Hell, if Pierce Pennyleffe should euer get a good word at his handes.

I hearing this, and fearing that the poore Suppliant should lose his longing, and bee sent away with *Si nihil attuleris*, resolued (euen out of my

loue to (*Pierce Pennyleffe*, because he hath beene alwayes a companion to Schollers,) to doe that for nothing, which a number would not for any money.

I fell to my tooles (pen, inke, and paper) roundly, but the *Headwarden* of the *Horners* (*Signior Beco Diauolo*) after hee had cast vp what lay in his stomacke, suspecting that I came rather as a spie to betray him, then as a spirit to runne of his errands, and that I was more likely to haue him to Barber Surgeons hall, there to Anatomize him, then to a Barbers shop to trimme him neatly, would by no meanes / haue the answere goe forwarde: Notwithstanding, hauing examined him vpon Interrogatories, and thereby fisting him to the very bran, I swore by *Hellicon*, (which he could neuer abide) that because tis out a fashon to bring a Diuell vpon the Stage, he should (spite of his spitting fire and Brimstone) be a Diuell in print. Inraged at which, he flung away in a fury, and leapt into *Barathrum*, whilst I mustred all my wits about me, to fight against this Captaine of the damned Crew, and discouer his *stratagems*.

Wonder is the daughter of ignorance, none but fooles therefore will maruell, how I and this Grand Sophy of the whore of Babylon came to bee so familiar together, or how wee met, or how I knew where to finde him, or what *Charmes* I carried about

mee whil'ft I talkt with him, or where (if one had occaſion to uſe his *Diuellſhip*) a Porter might fetch him with a wet finger.

Tuſh, theſe are filly inquiſitions ; his acquaintance is more cheape, then a common Fidler ; his lodging is more known then an Engliſh Bawdes, a midwiues or a phificians ; and his walkes, more open to all Nations, then thoſe vpon the *Exchange*, where at euey ſtep a man is put in minde of Babel, there is ſuch a confuſion of languages. For in the Terme time, my *Caualliero Cornuto* runnes ſweating vp and downe betweene Temple-barre, and Weſtminſter hall, in the habite of a knight *Errant*, a ſwearing knight, or a knight of the Poſte : All the Vacation you / may eyther meete him at dicing *Ordinaries*, like a Captayne ; at cocke-pits, like a young cuntry gentleman ; or elſe, at a bowling ally in a flat cap, like a ſhop keeper : euerie market day you may take him in *Cheape-side*, poorely attirde like an *Ingroſſer*, and in the afternoones, in the twopeny roomes of a Play-houſe, like a Puny, ſeated Cheeke by Iowle with a Punke : In the heate of Summer he commonly turnes Intelligencer, and carries tales betweene the *Archduke* and the *Graue* : In the depth of *Winter*, he ſits tippling with the *Flemmings* in their townes of *Garifon*.

Hauing therefore (as Chamber-maides uſe to do

for their Ladies faces ouer night) made readie my cullors, the pencell being in my hand, my carde lined, my needle (that capers ouer two and thirtie pointes of the *Compas*) toucht to the quicke, *East*, *West*, *North*, and *South*, the foure Trumpetters of the Worlde, that neuer blow themfelues out of breath, like foure dropfie Dutch Captaynes standing Centinells in their quarters, I will ingenuoufly and boldely giue you the Map of a country, that lyes lower then the 17. valleyes of *Belgia*, yea lower then the Cole-pits of *Newcastle*, is farre more darke, farre more dreadfull, and fuller of knauerie, then the Colliers of those fire-workes are.

The name of this straunge Countrie is *Hell*; In discouery of which, the *Qualitie* of the Kingdome, the condition of the Prince, the estate of the people, the Traffique thither (marie no transportation of / goods from thence) shalbe painted to the life.) It is an *Empire*, that lyes vnder the *Torrid Zone*, and by that meane is hotter at Christmas, then tis in *Spaine* or *Fraunce* (which are counted plaguy hotte Countries) at Midsummer, or in *England* when the dogge daies bite foreft: for to say truth (because ti's finne to belie the Diuell) the *Vniuersall Region* is built altogether vpon Stoues and *Hott-houses*, you cannot set foote into it, but you haue a *Fieri facias* feru'de vpon you: for like the Glafs-houfe *Furnace* in Blacke-friers, the benefiers

that are kept there, neuer goe out ; infomuch that all the Inhabitants are almost broylde like *Carbomadoes* with the sweating sicknes, but the best is (or rather the worst) none of them die on't.

And such daungerous hot shottes are all the women there, that whofoeuer meddles with any of them is sure to be burnt: It stands farther off then the *Indies*: yet to see the wonderfull power of *Nauigation*, if you haue but a fide Winde, you may sayle sooner thither, than a married man can vpon S. *Lukes* day to Cuckolds hauen, from S. *Katherines*; which vpon sound experience, and by the opinion of many good Marriners, may be done in lesse than halfe an hower. If you trauell by land to it, the wayes are delicate, euen, spatious, and very faire, but toward the end very fowle: the pathes are beaten more bare, than the liuings of Church-men. You neuer turne, when you are trauelling thither, but keepe altogether on the left hand, so that you cannot lose your / selfe, vnlesse you desperately do it of purpose. The miles are not halfe so long as those betweene *Colchester* and *Ipswich* in *England*, nor a quarter so durtie in the wrath of *Winter*, as your French miles are at the fall of the leafe.

Some say, it is an *Iland*, embrac'de about with certaine Riuers, called the waters of Sorrow: Others proue by infallible Demonstration, that tis

a *Continent*, but so little beholden to Heauen, that the Sunne neuer comes amongst them.

How so euer it be, this is certaine, that tis exceeding rich, for all *Vsurers* both Iewes and Christians, after they haue made away their Soules for money here, meete with them there againe: You haue of all Trades, of all Professions, of all States some there: you haue Popes there, aswel as here, Lords there, as well as here, Knights there aswel as here, Aldermen there, aswel as here, Ladies there, aswel as here, Lawyers there, aswell as here. Soldiers march there by millions, soe doe Cittizens, soe doe Farmers; very fewe Poets can be suffred to liue there, the Colonel of Coniurers driues them out of his Circle, because hee feares they'le write libells against him: yet some pittifull fellowes (that haue faces like fire-drakes, but wittes colde as Whetstones, and more blunt) not Poets indeede, but ballad-makers, rub out there, and write Infernals: Marrie players swarme there as they do here, whose occupation being smelt out, by the *Cacodæmon*, or head officer of the Countrie, to bee lucratiue, he purposes to make vp a company, and to be / chiefe sharer himselfe, *De quibus suo loco*, of whose doings you shall heare more by the next carrier: but here's the mischiefe, you may find the way thither, though you were blinder then *Superstition*, you may bee set a-shore there for lesse then a Scullers

fare : Any Vintners boy, that has bene cup-bearer to one of the 7. deadly finnes but halfe his yeres, any Marchant of maiden heads, that brings cōmodities out of *Virginia*, can direct you thither : But neyther they nor the weather-beatenst *Cosmographical* Starre-catcher of em all, can take his oath, that it lyes iust vnder such an *Horizon*, whereby many are brought into a fooles *Paradice*, by gladly beleeuing that either there's no such place at all, or else, that tis built by Inchauntment, and standes vpon *Fayrie ground*, by reason such pinching and nipping is knowne to bee there, and that how well fauourd soeuer wee depart hence, we are turnd to *Changelings*, if we tarry there but a minute.

These *Territories*, notwithstanding of *Tartarie*, will I vndermine and blow vp to the view of all eies, the black & dismal shores of this *Phlegetonticke Ocean*, shall be in ken, as plainely as the white (now vnmaydend breasts) of our owne Iland : *China*, *Peru* and *Cartagena* were neuer so rifled : the winning of *Cales*, was nothing to the ransacking of this *Troy* that's all on fire : the very bowels of these Infernall Antipodes, shall bee ript vp, and pulld out, before that great Deigo of Diuels his owne face : Nay, since my flag of defiance is hung forth, I will yeelde to no truce, / but with such *Tamburlaine-like* fūrie match against this great Turke, and

his legions, that *Don Belzebub* shall be ready to damne himselfe, and be horne-mad : for with the coniuring of my pen, al Hell shall breake loofe.

Assist me therefore, thou Genius of that ventrous, but Iealous musicion of Thrace (*Euridices* husband) who being befotted on his wife (of which sin none but Cuckolds should bee guilty) went aliue (with his fiddle at's back,) to see if he could baile her out of that Adamantyne prison ; the fees he was to pay for her, were Iigs and country daunces : he payd thē: the forfeits, if he put on yellow stockings & lookt back vpon her, was her euerlasting lying there, without baile or Maynprize: the louing coxcōb could not choofe but looke back, and so lost her, (perhaps hee did it, because hee would be rid of her.) The morall of which is, that if a man leaue his owne busines, and haue an eye to his wiues dooings, sheele giue him the slip, though she runne to the Diuell for her labor. Such a iourney (sweet *Orpheus*) am I to vnder-take, but *Ioue* forbid my occasion should be like thine ; for if the Marshall himselfe should rake Hell for wenches, he could not find worfe, (no nor so bad) there, as are here vpō earth. It were pity any womã should be damn'd, for she would haue tricks (once in a moone) to put the Diuell forth of his wits. Thou (most cleare-throated singing man,) with thy harpe (to the twiddling of which, inferior

spirits skipt like goats ouer the *Welch* mountaines) hadst priuiledge, because thou / wert a Fiddler, to be sawcy, and to passe and repasse through euery roome, and into euery nook of the Diuels wine-celler: Inspire mee therefore with thy cunning that caried thee thither, and thy courage that brought thee from thence, teach me which way thou went'st in, and how thou scapt'st out, guide me in true fingering, that I may strike those tunes which thou plaid'st (euery dinner and supper) before that Emperor of *Low Germanie*, and the brabbling *States* vnder him: *Lucifer* himselfe daunced a *Lancashire Horne-pipe*, whilst thou wert there. If I can but harp vpon thy string, hee shall now for my pleasure tickle vp the *Spanish Pauin*. I will call vpon no Midwiues to help mee in those Throws, which (after my braines are fallen in labour) I must suffer, (yet Midwiues may be had vp at all howres) nor vpon any coniuurer, (yet coniuurers, thou knowst, are fellow and fellow-like with *Monseur Malediction*, as Puncks are, who raize him likewise vp continually in their *Circæan Circles*) or as Brokers are, who day and night study the black Art: No, no (thou Mr of thy musicall company) I sue to none, but to thee, because of thy Pricksong: For Poetry (like honesty and olde Souldiers) goes vpon lame feete, vnlesse there bee musicke in her.

And thou, into whose soule (if euer there were

a *Pithagorean Metempsochosis*) the raptures of that fierie and inconfineable *Italian* spirit were bounteously and boundlesly infused, thou sometimes Secretary to *Pierce Pennyleffe*, and Master of his requests, in /genious, ingenuous, fluent, facetious, T. Nash: from whose abundant pen, hony flow'd to thy friends, and mortall Aconite to thy enemies: thou that madeft the Doctor a flat Dunce, and beat'ft him at two tall fundry Weapons, Poetrie, and Oratorie: Sharpeft Satyre, Luculent Poet, Elegant Orator, get leaue for thy Ghost to come frō her abiding, and to dwell with me a while, till she hath carow'd to me in her owne wōted ful measures of wit, that my plump braynes may swell, and burft into bitter Inuectiues against the Lieftenant of Limbo, if hee casheere *Pierce Pennyleffe* with dead pay. But the best is, *Facilis descensus Auerni*, we may quickly haue a ring through his nose if he do: Its but flipping down a hil, & you shal fal into the deuils lap presētly. And that's the reason (because his sinfulness is so double-diligent, as to be at your elbow with a call, wherein he giues good examples to Drawers, if they had grace to follow his steps) that you swallow down that Newes first, which should be eaten last: For you see at the beginning, the Diuell is ready to open his mouth for an Answere, before his howre is come to be set to the Barre.

Since therefore, a Tale of the whole voyage would make any liquorish mouth'd Newes-monger lick his lips after it, no mans teeth shall water any longer, hee shal haue it; for a very briefe Cronicle shalbe gathered, of al the memorable occurrents, that presented thēselues to the view of our wandring Knight in his iourney, the second part of *Erra paters Almanacke*, whose shooes, Platoes Cap was not worthy to wipe, shal / come forth, & without lying (as you Calender-mongers vse to doe,) tell what weather wee had all the way he went, to a drop of raine: wee will not lose him, frō the first minute of his iumping a shipboard, to the last of his leaping a shore, and arriuall at *Tamor Chams Court* (his good Lord and Master) the Diuell.

The Post therefore hauing put vp his packet, blows his horne, and gallops all the way, like a Citizen, so soone as euer hee's on horseback, downe to Billins-gate, for he meant when the Tide seru'd to angle for Souls & some other fresh fish in that goodly fishpond the Thames, as he passed ouer it, in Grauesend Barge: that was the water coach he would ride in: there he knew he should meete with some voluntaries that would venture along with him: In this passage through the Citty, what a number of Lord Mayors, Aldermens, and rich Commoners sonnes and heyres kept a hallowing out at Tauerne-windowes to our knight, and

wafted him to their Gascoigne shores with their hats only (for they had molted away all their fethers) to haue him strike sayle & come vp to them : he vaild, and did so : their phantaftick falutations being complemented, with much intreatie (because he stood vpon Thornes) hee was aduaunc'd (in regard of his Knighthood) to the vpper end of the boord : you must take out your writing tables, and note by the way, that euery roome of the house was a Cage full of such wild fowle, *Et crimine ab vno disce omnes*, cut vp one, cut vp all, they were / birds all of a beake, not a Woodcocks difference among twenty dozen of them ; euery man had before him a bale of dice, by his side a brace of Punks, and in his fist a nest of bowles. It was spring-tide fure, for all were full to the brimmes, with French being turn'd into English (for they swum vp and downe the Riuer of Burdeaux) signified thus much, that dicing, drinking, and drabbing (like the three seditious Iewes in Ierusalem) were the ciuil plagues, that very vnciuily destroyed the Sonnes (but not the Sinnes) of the Cittie.

The blood of the grape comming vp into their cheeks, it was hard to iudge, whether they blushed to see themselues in such a pickle, or lookt red with anger one at another : but the troth is, their faces would take any dye but a blush-colour, and

they were not made of the right mettle of courage to bee angry, but their wits, (like wheelles in *Brunswick* clockes) being all wound vp, so far as they could stretch, were all going, but not one going truly.

For some curst their birth, some their bringing vp, some rayled vpon their owne Nation, others vpon Strangers. At the last, one of these *Acolasti* playing at doublets with his pue-fellow (which they might well doe, being almost driuen to their shirts) and hearing vpon what Theame the rest sung *Ex tempore*, out draws his ponyard, and stabbing the tables, as if he meant to haue murder'd the thirty men, swore he could find in his heart to go presently (hauing /drunke vp his Dutch) and pisse euen vpon the Curmudgion his fathers graue : for, sayes he, no man has more vndone me, than he that hath done most for me : ile stand too't, its better to be the son of a Cobler, then of a Common councill man : if a Coblers sonne and heyre runne out at heeles, the whorson patch may mend himselfe, but wee whose friends leaue vs wel, are like howre glasse turn'd vp, though we be neuer so full, we neuer leaue running, till wee haue emptied our selues, to make vp the mouths of slaues, that for gaine are content to lye vnder vs, like Spaniels, fawning, and receiue what falls from our superfluity. Who breeds this disease, in our bones? Whores?

No, alack let's doe them right, 'tis not their fault, but our mothers, our cockering mothers, who for their labour make vs to be cald Cockneys, or to hit it home indeede, those golden Affes our fathers.

It is the olde man, it is *Adam*, that layes a curfe vpon his Posterity: As for my Dad, tis well knowne, hee had ships reeling at Sea, (the vnlading of which giues mee my load now, and makes mee stagger on land) hee had ploughs to teare vp deare yeeres out of the guts of the earth i'th countrey, and Yeomens sonnes, North country-men, fellowes (that might haue beene Yeomen of the Guard for feeding,) great boyes with beards, whom hee tooke to bee Prentizes, (mary neuer any of them had the grace to be free,) and those lads / (like Sarieants) tore out mens throats for him to get money in the Citty: hee was richer then *Midas*, but more wretched then an Alchumist: so couetous that in gardning time, because he would not be at the cost of a load of Earth, he parde not his nayles for seauen yeeres together, to the intent the durt that hee filcht vnder them, should serue for that purpose: So that they hung ouer his Fingers, like soe many shooing hornes: doe but imagine how farre euer any man ventred into Hell for money, and my father went a foote farder by the standard; and why did he this, thinke you? he was so sparing, that hee would not spend so much

time as went to the making vp of another childe, so that all was for mee : hee cozend yong gentlemen of their land, onely for me, had acres morgadgde to him by wife-acres for three hundred poundes, payd in hobby horses, dogges, bells, and lutestrings, which if they had bine sold by the drum, or at an outrop, with the cry, of No man better? would neuer haue yelded 50. li. ; & this he did only for me : he built a Pharos or rather a Blockhouse beyond the galows at Wapping, to which the black fleet of cole carriers that came from *Newcastle* strook faile, were brought a bed, and discharg'd their great bellies there, (like whores in hugger mugger) at the common price with twelue pence in a chauldron ouer and aboue, thereby to make the common wealth blow her nayles till they ak'de for cold, vnlesse she gaue money to sit by his fire, onely for me : the poore curst him with bel, booke & candle, till he lookt / blacker, with their execration, then if he had bene blasted, but hee carde not what doggs barkt at him, so long as they bit not mee : his houskeeping was worse then an *Irish Kernes*, a Rat could not comit a Rape vpō the paring of a moldy cheefe, but he died for't, onely for my sake, the leane Iade *Hungarian* would not lay out a penny pot of sack for himself, though he had eaten stincking fresh Herring able to poyson a dogge, onely for mee, because his sonne and heire

{ should drinke eggs and muskadine, when hee lay rotting.

To conclude, he made no conscience, to runne quick to the Diuell of an errand, so I had sent him. Might not my father haue beene begg'd (thinke you) better then a number of scuruy things that are beg'd? I am perswaded, fooles would be a rich *Monopolie*, if a wise man had em in hand : would they had begun with him, Ile be sworne, he was a fat one : for had he fild my pockets with filuer, and the least corner of my coxcomb with wit how to saue that filuer, I might haue bene cald vpon by this, whereas now I am ready to giue vp my cloake : Had he sett me to Grammar schoole, as I set my self to dauncing schoole, in stead of treading *Carontoes*, and making Fidlers fat with rumps of Capons, I had by this time read *Homilyes* and fedde vpon Tithe-pigges of my owne vicaridge, whereas now I am ready to get into the *Prodigals* seruice, and eat Iones nuts, that's to say, Acorns with swine : But men that are wisest for officers, are commonly arrand woodcocks, for fathers : / Hee that provides liuing for his child, and robs him of learning, turnes him into a Beetle, that flyes from perfumes and sweet Odours, to feede on a cow-sheard ; all such rich mens darlings are eyther christened by some left-handed Priest, or else borne vnder a threepenny Planet, and then thei'le neuer

be worth a groat, though they were left Landlords of the Indies. I confesse, when all my golden veynes were shrunke vp, and the bottome of my Patrimony came within 200. pound of vnraueling, I could for al that haue bene dub'd: But whē I saw how mine vnckle playd at cheffe, I had no stomack to be Knighted. Why, sayes the Post? Mary quoth he, because when I prepar'd to fight a battayle on the Cheffe-board, a Knight was alwayes better then a Pawne: But the Vsurer myne Vnckle made it playne, that a good pawne now was better then a Knight.

At this the whole *Chorus summos mouere Cachinnos* laught til they grind agen, and cal'd for a fresh gallon, all of them falling on their knees, and drawing out siluer and guilt rapyers (the onely monuments that were left of hundreds and thousands in *Pecuniis numeratis*;) swore they would drinke vp these in deepe Healthes, to their howling fathers, so they might be sure the pledging should choake them, because they brought them into the Inne of the World, but left them not enough to pay their ryotous reckonings, at their going out.

The knight was glad he should carry such welcome newes with him, as these, to the clouen-footed Synagogue, / and tickled with immoderate ioy, to see the world run vpon such rotten wheeles.

Wherevpon, pleading the necessity of his departure, he began first to run ouer his Alphabet of Congees, and then with a French Bafilez, slipt out of their company.

But they knowing to what cape he was bound, hung vpon him, like so many beggers on an Almoner, importing, and coniuring, by the loue he did owe to Knight-hood, and armes, and by his oath, to take vp downe-cast Ladies whom they had there in their companies, and whom they were bound in Nature and humanity, to relieue: that hee would signifie to their fathers, how course the thred of life fell out to be now towards the *Fagge end*: that therefore, if any of them had (in th' dayes of his abomination, and idolatry to money) bound the spirit of gold, by any charmes, in Caues or in iron fetters vnder the ground, they should for their own soules quiet (which questionlesse else would whyne vp and downe) if not for the good of their children, release it, to set vp their decay'd estates. Or if there had beene no such coniuring in their life times, that they would take vp money of the *Diuel*, (thogh they forfeyed their bonds) & lay by it for euer, or else get leaue with a Keeper to try how much they might be trusted for among their olde customers vpon earth, though within two dayes after, they proued Banke-rupts by Proclamation. The Post-master of Hell plainly told

them, that if any ſo Seditious a fellow as gold, were caſt into Priſon, their fathers would neuer giue their conſent to haue him ranſom'd: be / cauſe ther's more greedines among them below, then can be in the Hye-land cōūtries about: ſo that if all the Lordſhips in *Europ* were offerd in Morgage for a quarter their value, not ſo much as 13. pence halfe peny can be had from thence, though a man would hang himſelfe for it: And as for their fathers walking abroad with keepers, alas they lie there vpon ſuch heauy Executions, that they cannot get out for their ſoules. He counſels them therefore to draw arrowes out of another quiuer, for that theſe markes ſtand out of their reach, the ground of which counſell, they all vow to trauerſe: Some of them reſoluing to caſt out liquoriſh baites, to catch old, (but fleſhly) wealthy widdowes, the fire of which ſophiſticated loue, they make account ſhal not go out, ſo lōg as any drops of gold can be diſtil'd frō them: Others ſweare to liue and dye in a man of Warre, though ſuch kind of Theeuerie bee more ſtale then *Sea-beefe*: the reſt, that haue not the hearts to ſhed bloud, hauing reaſonable ſtocks of wit, meane to imploy em in the finnes of the Suburbes, though the Pox lyes there as deaths Legyer: For ſince man is the clocke of time, they'le all be tymes Sextens, and ſet the Diall to what howres they liſt.

Our Vant'-curren applauded the lots which they drew for themselves, and offered to pay some of the *Tauerne Items*: but they protesting hee should not spend a Baw-bee, as he was true knight *confedere Duces*, they fate downe to their Wine, and he hasted to the water.

By / this time is hee landed at *Graues-end*, (for they whom the Deuil driues, feele no lead at their heeles) what stufte came along with him in the Barge, was so base in the weauing, that 'tis too bad to bee set out for sale: It was onely Luggadge, therefore throw it ouer board. From thence hoysting vp sayle into the Maine, hee struck in among the *Dunkerks*, where he encountred such a number of all Nations with the dregs of all Kingdomes vices dropping vpon them, and so like the *Black Gentleman*, his *Master*, that hee had almost thought himselfe at home, so neere doe those that lye in *Garrison* there, resemble the Desperuatoes that fill vp *Plutoes Muster-Booke*: But his head beating on a thousand Anuiles, the scolding of the *Cannon* drew him speedily from thence: So that creeping vp along by the ranke Flemmish shores (like an Euesdropper) to whisper out what the brabbling was, hee only set downe a note for his memory, that the States sucking Poyson out of the sweet flower of Peace, but keeping their coffers sound and healthfull by the bitter pills of Warre, made

their countrey a pointing flock to other Nations, and a miserable *Anatomie* to themfelues.

The next place hee cal'd in at, was France, where the Gentlemen, to make Apes of Englishmen, whom they tooke dayly practifing all the foolifh tricks of fafhion after their *Monfieur-fhips*, with yards in ftead of leading Staues, muftred all the French Taylors together; who, by reafon they had / thin haire, wore thimbles on their heads in ftead of Harneffe caps, euery man being armed with his fheeres and preffing Iron, which he calls there his goofe (many of thē being in *France*): Al the croffe caperers being plac'd in ftrong rankes, and an excellent oration cut out and ficht together, perfwading them to fweat out their very braines, in deuifing new french cuts, new french collors, new french codpeeces, and new french panes in honour of *Saint Dennys*, onely to make the giddy-pated Englifhman confume his reuenues in wearing the like cloathes; which on *his* back at the leaft can fhew but like caft futes, being the fecond edition, whilst the poore Frēch peafant iets vp and downe, (like a Pantaloun) in the olde thread-bare cloake of the Englifhman, fo that wee buy fafhions of them to fether our pride, and they borrow rags from vs to couer their beggery. The Spaniard was fo bufy in touching heauen with a lance, that our Knight of the burning shield,

could not get him at so much leysure, as to eat a dish of Pilchers with him. The gulfe of *Venice* he purposēs shal therefore swallow a few howres of his obseruation, where hee no sooner sets footing on shore, but he encoūters with *Lust*, so ciuilly suted, as if it had bin a Marchants wife: Whoremongers there, may vtter their cōmodities as lawfully, as Costermongers here; they are a company as free, and haue as large priuiledges for what they doe, as any of the twelue Companyes in London. In other countreys Lechery is but a Chamber-mayd: Here, a great Lady: Shee's a re/taylor and has warrant to sel foules, and other smal wares, vnder the Seale of the Cittie: Sinne heere keepes open market: Damnation has a price set vpon it, and dares goe to Lawe for her owne: For a Curtizans action of the Case, will hold aswell as a Vfurers plea of debt, for ten 'ith hundred. If Bridewell stood in *Venice*, a golden key (more easily then an yron picklocke) would open all the doores of it: For Lechery heere lyes night and day with one of prides daughters (Liberty,) and so farre is the infection of this Pestilence spred, that euery boy there has much harlot in his eyes: Religion goes all in changeable filkes, and weares as many maskes as she do's colours: Churches stand like Rocks, to which very few approach, for feare of suffring ship-wrack.

The feuen deadly finnes, are there in as great authority, as the feuen Electors in *Germany*, and women in greater then both: In so much as drunkennes, which was once the Dutchmans head-ake, is now become the Englishmans: So ielozy, that at first was whipt out of Hell, because shee tormented euen Diuels, lies now euey howre in the *Venicians* bosome: Euery noble man growes there like a Beech tree, for a number of beasts couch vnder his shade: euey gentleman aspires rather to bee counted great then good, weighing out good words by pounds, and good deeds by drams: their promises are Eeues, their performances hollidayes, for they worke hard vpon the one, and are idle on the other. Three things there are dog-cheap, learning, poore mens sweat, and / othes: farmers in that country are petty Tyrants, and Landlords, Tyrants ouer those farmers: Epicures grow as fat there, as in England, for you shall haue a slaue eat more at a meale, then ten of the Guard, and drink more in two dayes, then all *Maningtree* do's at a Whitfun ale. Our Rank-rider of the Stygiã borders, seeing how wel these Pupils profited vnder their *Italian* Schole-master, and that all countreys liued obedient to the Luciferan lawes, resolu'd to change Post-hors no more, but to conclude his Perigrinatiõ, hauing seene fashions, and gotten table-talke enough by

his trauell. In a few minutes therefore is he come to the banck side of *Acheron*, where you are not bayted by whole kennels of yelping watermen, as you are at Westminster-bridge, and ready to be torne in peeces to haue two pence towed out of your purse: no, Shipwrights there could hardly liue, there's but one boat, & in that one, *Charon* is the onely Ferri-mã, so that if a *Cales* Knight should bawle his hart out, he cãnot get a paire of oares there, to do him grace with (I plyed your worship first) but must be glad to goe with a Sculler: By which meanes, though the fare be smal (for the watermans wages was at first but a half penny, then it came to a peny, 'tis now mended, and is growne to three halfe pence, for all things wax deare in Hell, as well as vpon earth, by reason 'tis so populous) yet the gaines of it are greater in a quarter, then ten Westerne Barges get in a yeere: *Ditchet Ferry* comes nothing neere it.

It is for al the world, like *Graues-end Barge*: and the passen / gers priuiledged alike, for ther's no regard of age, of sex, of beauty, of riches, of valor, of learning, of greatnes, or of birth: He that comes in first, sits no better then the last.

Will Summers giues not *Richard* the Third the cushions, the Duke of *Guize* and the Duke of *Shoreditch* haue not the bredth of a bench between

them, *Iane Shore* and a Goldsmiths wife are no better one then another.

Kings & Clownes, Souldiers & Cowards, Churchmen & Sextons, Aldermen, and Coblers, are all one to *Charon*: For his *Naulum*, *Lucke* (the old Recorders foole) shall haue as much mat, as *Sir Lancelot* of the Lake: He knows, though they had an oare in euery mans Boat in the World, yet in his they cannot challenge so much as a Stretcher: And therefore (though hee sayles continually with wind and Tide,) he makes the prowdest of them all, to stay his leasure. It was a Comedy, to see what a crowding (as if it had beene at a new Play) there was vpon the *Acherontique Strond*, So that the Post was fayne to tarry his turne, because hee could not get neere enough the shore: He purpos'd therefore patiently to walke vp and downe, till the Coast was cleere, and to note the condition of all the passengers. Amongst whom there were Courtyers, that brought with em whole trunks of apparell, which they had bought, and large pattents for Monopolyes, which they had beg'd: Lawyers loaden with Leases, and with purchased Lordships, Cleargy men so purfy and so windleffe, / with bearing three or foure Church liuings, that they could scarce speake: Marchants laden with baggs of gold, for which they had robd their princes

custome : Schollers with *Aristotle* and *Ramus* in cloake-bags, (as if they ment to pull downe the Diuell) in disputation, being the subtillest Logician, but full of Sophistry : Captayns, some in guilt armor (vnbattred), some in buffe Ierkins, plated o're with massy filuer lace, (rayzd out of the ashes of dead pay,) and banckrupt citizens, in swarmes like porters sweating basely vnder the burdens of that, for which other men had sweat honestly before. All which (like *Burgers* in a *Netherland* towne taken by freebooters) were compelled to throw downe bag and baggage, before they could haue pasport to bee shipt into the Flemmish Hoy of Hell: For if euery man should bee sufferd to cary with him out of the world that which hee tooke most delight in; it were inough to drowne him, and to cast away the vessell hee goes in: *Charon* therefore strips them of all, and leaues them more bare then Irish beggers: And glad they were (for all their howling to see themselues so fleec'd) that for their filuer they could haue waftage ouer. In therefore they thrung, some wading vp to the knees, and those were young men: they were loth to make too much hast, swearing they came thither before their time:

Some, vp to the middles, and those were women, they seeing young men goe before them

were aſham'd not to vēture farther than they : Others waded vp /to the chin, & the old men, they ſeeing their gold taken from them, were deſperate, and would haue drown'd themſelues : but that *Charon* flipping his Oare vnder their bellies, toſt them out of the water, into his Wherry. The boat is made of nothing but the wormeaten ribs of coffins, nayl'd together, with the ſplinters of fleſhleſſe ſhin-bones, dig'd out of graues, beeing broken in pieces. The ſculls that hee rowes with, are made of Sextons ſpades, which had bene hung vp at the end of ſome great Plague, the bench he fits vpon, a ranke of dead mens ſculls, the worſt of them hauing bene an Emperor, as great as *Charlemaine* : And a huge heap of their beards ſeruing for his cuſhion : the Maſt of the boat is an arme of a Yew tree, whoſe boughs (in ſtead of Roſemary) had wont to be worn at buryals : The ſayle, two patcht winding ſheets, wherein a *Broker* and an *Vſurer* had bin laid for their linnen, will laſt longeſt, becauſe it comes cōmōly out of Lauender & is ſeldom worn.

The waterman himſelfe is an old griſly-fac'd fellow : a beard filthyer then a Bakers mawkin that hee ſweeps his ouen [with], which hung full of knotted Elf-locks, and ſerues him for a Swabber in fowle weather to clenſe his Hulke : a payre

of eyes staring so wide (by beeing bleard with the wind) as if the liddes were lifted vp with gags to keepe them open: More salt Rew-matick water runnes out of them, than would pickle all the Herrings that shall come out of Yarmouth: A payre of hands so hard and scal'd ouer with durt, that passengers thinke hee weares / gantlets, and more stinkingly musty are they then the fifts of night-men, or the fingers of bribery, which are neuer cleane: His breath belches out nothing but rotten damp, which lye so thick and foggie, on the face of the Waters, that his *Fare* is halfe choakt, ere they can get to land: The Sea-cole furnaces of ten Brew-howfes, make not such a smoke, nor the Tallow pans of fiftene Chaundlers (when they melt,) send out such a smell: Hee's dreadfull in looks, and currish in language, yet as kind as a courtyer where he takes. Hee fits in all stormes bare headed, for if he had a cap, he would not put it of to a Pope: A gowne girt to him (made all of Wolues skins) tanned (figuring his greedynes) but worne out so long, that it has almost worn away his elbows: Hee's thick of hearing to them that sue to him, but to those against whose wils hee's sent for, a Fiddler heares not the creaking of a window sooner.

As touching the Riuer, looke how *Moore-ditch*

shews, when the water is three quarters dreyn'd out, and by reason the Stomake of it is ouerladen, is ready to fal to casting, so does that, it stinks almost worse, is almost as poysonous, altogether so muddy, altogether so black: in tast very bitter, yet (to those that know how to distill these deadly waters), very wholsome.

Charon, hauing discharged his freight, the Packet-caryer (that all this while wayted on the other side,) cride A boate, a boat: His voyce was knowne by the tune, and (weary though he were) ouer to him comes / our *Feryman*. To whō (so soon as euer he was set) *Charon* complaines what a bawling there has bin, with what Fares, he has bene posted, and how [by] much tugging (his boat being so thwackt) he has split one of his Oares, and broken his Bid-hooke, so that hee can row but lazily, till it bee mended. And were it not that the soule payes exceffiue Rent for dwelling in the body, he sweares (by the *Stygian Lake*,) he would not let em passe thus for a trifle, but raize his price: why may not he do it as wel as Punks and tradesmen? Herevpon he brags what a number of gallant felows and goodly wenches went lately ouer with him, whose names he has in his book and could giue em, but that they earnestly entreated not to haue their names spred any farder

(for their heires sakes) because most of them were too great in some mens books already. The onely wonder (sayes *Charon*) that these passengers driue me into, is, to see how strangely the world is altered since *Pluto* and *Proserpine* were married: For whereas in the olde time, men had wont to come into his boate all flasht, (some with one arme, some with neuer a leg, and others with heads like calues cleft to their shoulders, and the mouths of their very wounds gaping so wide, as if they were crying A boat, a boat,) now contrariwise, his fares are none, but those that are poysoned by their wiues for lust, or by their heires for liuing, or burnt by whores, or reeling into hell out of tauerns: or if they happen to come bleeding, their greatest glory is a stab, vpon the giuing of a lye.

So / that if, the three *Destinies* spin no finer threads then these, men must eyther, (like *Aesculapius*) be made immortall for meere pittie sake, and be sent vp to *Iupiter*, or else the *Land of Blackamoores* must be made bigger: for the great Lord of *Tartary* will shortly haue no roome for all his retayners; which would be a great dishonour to him, considering hee's now the onely house-keeper.

By this tyme, *Charon* looking before him (as Watermen vse to doe) that's to say, behind him,

spied he was hard at shoare : wherevpon seeing he had such dooings (that if it held still) hee must needs take a seruant (and so make a payre of oares for *Pluto*) hee offered great wages to the *Knight Passant*, to bee his iourneyman : but he being only for the Diuels land seruice, told him hee could not giue ouer his seruice, but assuring him, he would enforme his Mr. (the King of *Erebus*) of all that was spoken, he paid the boat hyre fitting his Knighthood, leapt ashore and so parted.

The wayes are so playne, & our trauayler on foot so familiar with them, that hee came sooner to the court gates of *Auernus*, then his fellow (the Wherryman) could fasten his hooke on the other side of *Acheron* : The porter (though he knew him wel inough and fawnd vpon him,) would not let him passe, till he had his due : for euery officer there is as greedy of his Fees, as they are heere. You mistake, if you imagine that *Plutoes* porter is like one of those big fellows that stand like *Gyants* (at Lords gates) hauing bellies bumbasted / with ale in Lambs-wool, and with Sacks : and cheeks strutting out (like two footebals) being blown vp with powder beefe & brewis : yet hee's as furly as those Key-turners are, but lookes a little more scruily : No, no, this doorekeeper wayts not to take money of those that passe in, to behold the *Infernall Tragedyes*, neyther has hee a lodge to

dyne & fup in, but only a kennell, and executes his bawling office meerey for victuals: his name is *Cerberus*, but the howsehold call him more properly, *The Black Dog of Hell*: Hee has three heads, but no hayre vpon them, (the place is too hot to keep hayre on) for in stead of hayr they are al curl'd ouer with snakes, which reach frō the crowns of his 3. heads alongst the ridge of his back to his very taile, & thats wreathed like a dragōs: twenty couple of hounds make not such a damnable noyse, when they howle, as he does whē he barks: his property is to wag his tayle, when any comes for entrance to the gate, & to lick their hands, but vpon the least offer to scape out, he leaps at their throats; sure hee's a mad dog, for wherefoeuer he bites, it rankles to the death: His eyes are euer watching, his eares euer listning, his pawes euer catching, his mouths are gaping: Infomuch, that day & night, he lyes howling to bee sent to *Paris Garden*, rather then to bee v'de so like a curre as he is.

The Post, to stop his throat, threw him a Sop, and whylft hee was deuouring of that, he passed through the gates. No sooner was he entred, but hee met with thousands of miserable soules, pyneoned / and dragd in chaines to the Barre, where they were to receiue their triall, with bitter lamentations bewayling (al the way as they went)

and with lowd execratiōs cursing the bodyes with whom they somtimes frolickly kept company, for leading them to those impieties, for which they must now (euen to their vtter vndoing) deerey answere: it was quarter Sessions in Hell, and though the Post-master had bin at many of their Arraignments, & knew the horror of the Executions, yet the very sight of the prisioners struck him now into an astonishable amazement.

On notwithstanding hee goes, with intent to deliuer the Supplication, but so busy was the Behemoth (the Prince of the Deuils) and such a presse was within the Court, and about the Barre, that by no thrusting or shouldring, could hee get accesse; the best time for him must be, to watch his rising, at the adiourning of the Sessions, and therefore he skrews himselfe by all the insynuating Arte he can, into the thickest of the crow'd, & within reach of the clarke of the Peaces voyce, to heare all their Inditements.

The Iudges are set, (being three in number) seuere in looke, sharp in Iustice, shrill in voyce, vnsubiect [to] passion: the prisioners are soules, that haue cōmitted Treason against their Creation: they are cald to the Barre, their number infinit, their crimes numberlesse: The Iury that must passe vpon them, are their sins, who are impanel'd out of the feveral cuntryes, and are sworne to finde

whose Conscience is the witnes, who vpon the booke of their liues, where /all their deeds are written, giues in dangerous euidence against them: the Furies (who stand at the elbowe of their Conscience) are there readie with stripes to make them confesse, for either they are the Beadels of Hell that whip soules in Lucifers Bridewell, or else his Executioners to put them to worse Torments: The Inditements are of feueral qualities, according to the feueral offences; Some are arraigned for ambition in the Court; Some for corruptiō in the Church; Some for crueltie in the camp; Some for hollow-hartednes in the Citie; Some for eating men aliue in the Country, euery particular soule has a particular sinne, at his heeles to condemne him, so that to pleade not guiltie, were folly: to begge for mercy, madnesse: for if any should do the one, he can put himselfe vpon none but the deuil & his angels: and they (to make quicke worke) giue him his passport. If do the other, the hands of ten Kings vnder their great Seales will not be taken for his pardō. For though Conscience comes to this Court, poore in attire, diseased in his flesh, wretched in his face, heauy in his gate, and hoarse in his voice, yet carries he such stings within him, to torture himselfe, if hee speak not truth, that euery word is a Iudges sentēce, and when he has spoken, the accused is suffred neyther to pleade

for himfelfe, nor to fee any Lawier, to argue for him.

In what a lamentable condition therefore ftands the vnhappie prifoner, his Inditement is Impleadable, his euidence irrefutable, the fact impardonable, the /Iudge impenitrable, the Iudgment formidable: the tortures infufferable, the manner of them in-vtterable : he muft endure a death without dying, torments ending with worfe beginnings, by his fhrikes others fhall be affrighted, himfelfe afflicted, by thoufands pointed at, by not one amongft millions pittied, hee fhall fee no good that may helpe him, what he moft does loue, fhall be taken from him, and what he moft doth loathe, fhall be powred into his bofom. Adde herevnto the fad cogitation of that difmall place, to which he is condemned, the remembrance of which, is almoft as dolorous, as the punifhments there to be endured. In what colours fhall I laie downe the true fhape of it? Affift me Inuention. Suppofe that being glorioufly attired, delicioufly feafted, attended on maieftically, Muficke charming thine eare, beauty thine eye ; & that in the very height of all worldly pompe that thought can aspire to, thou fhouldeft be tombled downe, from fome high goodly pinnacle, (builded for thy pleasure) into the bottome of a Lake, whofe depth is immeafurable, and circuit incomprehenfible : And that being there, thou

shouldest in a moment be ringed about, with all the murtherers that euer haue beene since the first foundation of the world, with all the Atheists, all the Church-robbers, all the Incestuous Rauishers, and all the polluted villaines, that euer fuct damnation from the breasts of black Impietie: that the place it selfe is gloomie, hideous, and inaccessible, pestilent by dampes, and rotten vapors, haunted / with spirits, and pitcht all ouer, with cloudes of darknesse, so clammy and palpable, that the eye of the Moone is too dull to pierce through them, and the fires of the Sun too weake to dissolue them: then that a Sulphurous stench must still strike vp into thy nostrils, Adders & Toades be still crawling on thy bosome, Mandrakes and night Rauens still shrieking in thine eare, Snakes euer sucking at thy breath, and which way soeuer thou turnest, a fire flashing in thine eyes, yet yeelding no more light than what with a glimpse may shewe others how thou are tormēted, or else shew vnto thee the tortures of others, and yet the flames to bee so deuouring in the burning, that should they but glow vpon mountaines, of Iron, they were able to melt them like mountains of snow. And last of all, that all these horrors are not wouen together, to last for yeeres, but for ages of worlds, yea for worlds of ages: Into what gulf of desperate calamitie, wold not the poorest begger now throw

himself headlong, rather then to tast the least dram of this bitternes, if imagination can giue being to a more miserable place than this described? Such a one, or worse than such a one, is that, into which the guiltie soules are led captiue, after they haue their condemnation. And what tongue is able to relate the grones and vlulations of a wretch so distressed? a hundred pennes of Steele wold be worne blunt in the description, and yet leaue it vnfinished. Let vs therefore sithence the Infernal Seffiōs are reioured, & the court breaking vp, seek out his knight ship, / who hauing waited all this while for the Diuel, hath by this time deliuered to his pawes, the Supplication for poore *Pierce Pennyles*, and so, *Maluolio*, his Secretarie is reading it to him: but before he was vp to the middle of it, the worke master of Witches, snatched away the paper, and thrust it into his bosome in great choller, railing at his Letter carrier, & threatning to haue him lasht by the Furies, for his loytring so long, or Cauterizde with hotte Irons for a Fugitiue. But *Mephistophiles* discourfing from point, to point, what paines he had taken in the Suruey of euery Country, and how he had spent his time there, Serieant Sathan gaue him his blessing, and told him that (during his absence) both *Pierce Pennyles* and the Poet that writ for him, haue bene landed by *Charon*; of whom he willed to enquire within what part of

their dominion, they haue taken vp their lodging : his purpose is, to answere euery word, by word of mouth, yet because he knowes, that at the returne of his post ship, and walking vpon the exchange of the world, (which he charges him to hasten for the good of the Stygian kingdom that altogether stands vpon quicke traffique) they will flutter about him, crying, What newes, what newes? what squibs, or rather what peeces of ordinance doth the M. Gunner of *Gehenna* discharge against so lawcie a fuitor, that by the Artillerie of his Secretaries penne, hath shaken the walles of his kingdom, and made so wide a breach, that any *Syr Giles* may looke into his, and his Officers doings : to stoppe their mouthes with some / thing, stoppe them with this : That touching the enlargement of Gold, (which is the first branch of the Petition) So it is that *Plutus* his kinsman (being the onely fetter vp of tempting Idols) was borne a Cripple, but had his eye-sight as faire as the day, for hee could see the faces and fashions of all men in the world, in a twinkling. At which time, for all he went vpon Crutches, he made shift to walke abroad with many of his friends: Marrie they were none but good men. A Poet, or a Philosopher, might then haue sooner had his company, than a Iustice of Peace : Vertue at that time, went in good cloathes, and vice fed vpon beggerie. Almes

baskets, honestie and plaine dealing, had all the Trades in their owne hands, so that Vnthrifts, Cheaters, and the rest of their Faction, (though it were the greater) were borne downe, for not an Angell durst be seene to drinke in a Tauerne with them: whereupon they were all in danger to be famisht. Which enormitie *Iupiter* wisely looking into, and seeing *Plutus* dispersing his gifts amongst none but his honest brethren, stricke him (either in anger or enuie) starke blinde, so that euer since he hath plaide the good fellow; for now euery gull may leade him vp and downe like *Guy*, to make sports in any drunken assembly, now hee regards not who thrusts his hands into his pockets, nor what money they take out, nor how it is spent, a foole shall haue his heart now, as soone as a Phisition: And an Ass that cannot spell, goe laden away with double Duckets from his Indian Store / house, when *Ibis Homere*, that hath laine sick seuentene yeers together of the Vniuersitie plague, (watching and want) onely in hope at the last to finde some cure, shall not for an hundred waight of good Lattine, receiue a twopenny waight in Siluer: his ignorance (arising from his blindnesse) is the only cause of this Comedie of errors: so that vntil some Quack-faluer or other (either by the helpe of Tower hill water, or any other, either Phisical or Chirurgicall meanes) can pick out that pin and a web, which

is stuck into both his eyes (and that will very hardly be) it is irrevocably set downe, in the Adamantine booke of Fate, that gold shall be a perpetuall slave to slaves, a drudge to fooles, a foole to make Woodcocks merry, whilst wise men mourne: or if at any time he chance to breake prison, and flie for refuge into the Chamber of a Courtier, to a meere hawking cuntry Gentleman, to an Aldermans heire, to a yong student at the lawe, or to any tradesmans eldest sonne, that rides forth to cast vp his fathers reckonings, in fortified Tauerns, such mighty search shall be made for him, such Hue and Cry after him, and such misrule kept, vntil he be smelt out, that poore gold must bee glad to get out of their companie: Castles cannot protect him, but he must be apprehended, and suffer for it. Now as touching the feauen leaved tree, of the deadly finnes, (which *Peirce Penniless* would haue hewen downe,) his request is vnreasonable, for that growes so rancke in euery mans garden, and the flowers of it worne so much / in euery womans bosome, that till the last general Autumnian quarter of the dreadfull yeare, whē whole kingdoms (like feare and saplesse leaves) must be shaken in peeces by the consuming breath of fire, and all the fruits of the earth be raked together, by the spirit of Stormes, and burnt in one heape like stubble; till then, it is impossible to

cleere the oaken forehead of it, or to loppe off any of the branches. And let this fatisfie itching Newes-hunters, for so much of mine answere to the poore fellows Supplication, as I meane to haue publisht to the world: what more I haue to vtter, shal be in his eare, because he was more busie in prating then a Barber, with thee my seruant, about my household affaires, & therefore it is to be doubted he lurkes within our Cimerian Prouinces, but as an Intelligencer, which if it be proued, he shal buy it with his soule: dispatch therefore (my faithfull Incarnate Diuel) proclaime these things to the next Region aboue vs.

Go & deliuer my most-moft hartie cōdemnations to all those that steale subiects hearts from their Soueraignes, say to al those, they shal haue my letters of Mart for their Piracie: factious Guyziards, that lay traines of Seditiō to blow vp the cōmō-wealth, I hug thē as my children: to all those churchmen that bind thēselues together in schismes, like būdles of thorns, onely to pricke the sides of Religion, till her heart bleede, I will giue them newe orders: To all those that strip Orphanes out of their portions, they shall bee mine Ingles: To all those that vntile their Neighbours / houses, that whilst stormes are beating thē out, they themselues may enter in, bestow vpon such officers of mine, a thousand condemnations from their maister, tho

they be fitting at King *Arthurs* round Table :
 When thou doest thy message, they shall haue
 Tenements of me for nothing in hel. In briefe,
 tell all the Brokers in Long-Lane, Houndsditch, or
 elsewher, w̄ all the rest of their Colleagueed Sub-
 urbians, that deale vpon ouer worne commodities,
 and whose soules are to vs impawnd, that they lye
 safe enough, and that no cheater shall hook them
 out of our hands; bid them sweate and sweare in
 their vocation (as they do hourelly) if thou being a
 knight of the Post, canst not helpe them to oathes,
 that may make thē get the diuel & al, they haue a
 found Card on their sides, for I my selfe will *Abi
 in malum*, goe and mind thy businesse.

His warrant being thus signde, the messenger
 departs, but before he could get to the vttermoſt
 ferrie, he met with an old, leane, meagre fellow,
 whose eies was funke so deepe into his head, as if
 they had bene set in backward, his haire was thinner
 than cheekes, and his cheekes so much worne away,
 that when he spake his tongue smoakt, & that was
 burnt black with his hot and valiant breath, was
 seene to moue too and fro so plainly that a wise
 man might haue taken it for the Snuffe of a candle
 in a Muscouie Lanthorne; the Barbar Surgiōs had
 begde the body of a man at a Sessions to make
 an Anatomie, and that Anatomie this wretched
 creature begged of them, / to make him a body :

Charon had but newly landed him : yet it seemde he stood in pittifull feare, for his eyes were no bigger then pinnes heads, with blubbring and howling, and keeping a coile to haue somebody shew him the nearest way to hell, which he doubted hee had lost: the other puts him into a path, that would directly bring him thither, but before he bid him farewell, our blacke knight inquired of him what he was: who answered, that he was somtimes one that liued vpon the Lecherie of mettalls, for he could make one hundred pound be great with child, and be deliuered with another in a very short time: his mony (like pigions) laide euery month: he had bene in vpright tearmes, an Vsurer: And vnderstanding that he fell into the hands of the hell post, he offered him after a pennie a mile, betweene that and the townes end he was going to, so he would be his guide.

Which mony, when the watermen came to raffe him, he swallowed down, and rakte for it afterwards, because he knewe not what neede he should haue, the waies being damnable: But the goer of the diuels errands, told him, if he would allow him Pursuants fees, he durst not earne them, he would do him any Knights seruice, but to play the good Angels part, & guide him, he must pardon him. Doctor *Diues* requests him (in a whining accent) to tell him if ther were any rich men in hel, & if

by any base drudgery which the diuel shal put him too, & which heel willingly moile in, he should scrape any muck together, / whether he may set vp his trade in hell, & whether there be any Brokers there, that with picking strawes out of poore thatcht houses to build neastes where his twelue pences should ingender, might get feathers to his backe, and their owne too. To all which questions the vant curier answers briefly, that hee shall meet a number there, who once went in black veluet coats, and welted gownes, but of Brokers, theres a longer lane of them in hell, than there is in *London*. Marry for opening shop, & to keepe a Bawdy house for Lady *Pecunia*, *Hoc si fata negant*, If the Bailiffe of *Barathrū* deny that priuiledge to those that haue serued twice seuen yeeres in the Freedom, theres no reason a Forrainer should taste the fauour.

This newes tho it went coldly down, yet as those that are troubled with the tooth-ache, enquire of others what the paine is, that haue had them drawne out, and think by that means they lessen their owne; So it is some ease to Sir *Timothy*, thirtie per *centum*, to harken out the worst that others haue endured: hee desires therefore to know how far it is from the earth to hell; and being told that hell is iust so many miles frō earth, as earth is frō heauē, he stands in a browne study, wondring

(fithence the length of the iournies were both alike to him, how it should happē, that he tooke rather the one path then the other. But then curfing himself that euer he fell in loue with mony, and that (which is contrary to nature) he euer made a crackt French Crowne, beget an English Angell, he roarde out, & fwore, that his gold sure wold damb him. For fais he, my greedineffe to feede mine eye with /that, made me ftarue my belly, and vndo thofe for fixe pence, that were readie to ftarue. And into fuch an Apoplexy of foule, fell I into with the luft of mony, that I had no fenfe of any other happineffe: So that whilst in my Clofet I fat numbring my bags, the laft houre of my life was told out, before I could tell the firft heap of gold. Bird lime is the fwet of the Oake tree; the dung of the Blackbird falling on that tree, turnes into that flimie fnare, and in that fnare, is the Bird herfelfe taken. So fares it mee, mony is but the excrement of the earth, in which couetous wretches (like fwine) rooting continually, eate thorow the earth fo long, till at length they eate themfelues into hell. I fee therefore, that as Harts, being the moft cowardly and hartleffe creatures, haue alfo the largeft hornes, So we that are drudges to heapes of droffe, haue bafe and leane confciences, but the largeft damnation. There appeared to *Timotheus*, an Athenian, *Demorij*

umbra, and that gaue him a net to catch Cities in, yet for all that he died a begger. Sure it was *Vmbra dæmonis* that taught me the rule of Interest: for in getting that, I haue lost the principall (my soule). But I pray you tell mee, Sayes my Setter vp of Scriueners, Must I be stript thus out of all? Shall my Fox-furde gownes be lockt vp from me? Must I not haue so much as a shirt vpon me? Heers worfe pilling & polling thē amongst my countrymen the Vfurers; not a rag of linnen about me, to hide my nakednesse.

No, sayes the Light Horse-man of *Lymbo*, no / linnen is worne here, because none can be wouen strong enough to hold, neither doe any such good huswiues come hither as to make cloath; onely the Deffinies are allowed to spin, but their yarne serues to make smocks for *Proserpina*. You are now as you must euer be, you shall neede no cloathes, the Aire is so extreame hot; besides, there be no Tailors suffred to liue here, because they (as well as Plaiers) haue a hell of their owne, (vnder their shopboard) and there lye their tottered soules, patcht out with nothing but ragges.

This Careere being ended, our Lanfquenight of *Lowe-Germanie*, was readie to put spurres to his horse, and take leaue, because hee saw what disease hung vpon him, and that his companion was hard at his heeles, and was loth to proceed in his Iourney.

But he, *Qui nummos admiratur*, the pawn groper, clingde about his knees like a Horfleece, and con-iurde him, as euer he pittied a wretch eaten to the bare bones, by the sacred hunger of gold, that he would either bestow vpon him, a short Table (such a one as is tide to the taile of most Almanacks) chalking out the hye-waies, be they neuer so durtie, and measuring the length of al the miles between town, and towne, to the breadth of a haire, or if this Geographically request tooke vp too much conceald land to haue it granted, that yet (at last) hee would tell him, whether he were to passe ouer any more riuers, and what the name of this filthy puddle was, ouer which hee was lately brought by a dogged waterman, / because sithence he must runne into the diuels mouth, hee would runne the neereft way, leaft hee wearied himselfe.

Of this last request, the Lacquy of this great Leuiathan, promise he should be maister, but he would not bring him to a miles end by land, (they were too many to meddle with). You shall vnderstand therefore (saies our wild Irish footeman) that this first water (which is now cast behind you) is *Acheron*. It is the water of trouble, & works like a Sea in a tempest (for indeede this first is the worst). It hath a thousand creekes, a thousand windings, and turnings. It

vehemently boyles at the bottome (like a Caldron of molten leade,) when on the top it is smother then a still streame: And vpon great reason is it calde the Riuer of molestation, for when the soule of man is vpon the point of departing from the Shores of life, and to be shipt away into another world, she is vext with a conscience, and an anxious remembrance of all the parts that euer she plaide on the vnruly stage of the world: She repeats not by roate, but by hart, the iniuries done to others, and indignities wrought against her selfe: She turnes ouer a large volume of accounts, and findes that shees runne out in pride, in lustes, in riots, in blasphemies, in irreligion, in wallowing through so many enormous and detestable crimes, that to looke back vpon them, (being so infinite) and vpon her owne face (being so fowle) the very thought makes her desperate: she neuer spake, or delighted to heare spoken, any bawdy language, but / it now rings in her eare, neuer lusted after luxurious meats, but their taste is now vpon her tongue, neuer fed the sight with any licentious obiect, but now they come all into her eye: euerie wicked thought before, is now to her a dagger, euerie wicked word a death, euerie wicked act a damnation: If she scape falling into this Ocean, she is miraculously saued from a shipwracke: hee must needs be a

churlish but a cunning Waterman, that steeres in a Tempest so dangerous: This first Riuer is a bitter water in taste, and vnfaoury in sent, but whosoever drinks downe but halfe a draught of his remembred former follies, Oh it cannot chuse but be *Amarulentum poculum*, Gall is hony to it. *Acheron* is like a thick water, and how can it otherwise choose, being stirred with so many thousands fighting perturbations.

Haing passed ouer this first Riuer, (as now you are) you shall presently haue your waie stopt with another. Its a little cut by land thither, but a tedious and dangerous voyage by water.

Lies there a Boate readie (quoth my rich Iew of Malta) to take me in so soone as I call? No, saies the other, you must waite your Marriners leifure: the same wrangling fellow that was your first man, is your last man: Marrie you shall lie at euey Hauens mouth for a winde, till *Belzebubs* hale you: for *Acheron*, (after many circumgitations) falles into the Stigian Lake (your second Riuer carries that name). It is the water of Loathsomnesse, and runnes with a swifter Current then the former: for when the /soule sees deathes Barge tarrying for her, she begins to be forrie for her ante-acted euils, and then shees failing ouer *Acheron*, but when shee drawes the Curtaine, and lookes narrowly vpon the

pictures, which her owne hand drew, and findes them to be vglie, shee abhorres her owne workmanship, and makes hafte to hoifte vp more Sayles, and to be transported quickly ouer the Stigian Torrent, whose waters are so reuerend, that the gods haue no other oath to sweare by.

The third Riuer is *Cocitus*, somewhat clearer then both the other, and is the water of Repentance, being an Arme of Stix. Many haue here bene cast away, and frozen to death, when the Riuer hath waxen cold, (as oftentimes it doth) neither are all forts of foules, suffered to faile vpon it, for to some (as if the water had sence and could not brooke an vnworthy burden) it swells vp into tempests & drowns them: to others more loue cannot appeare in Dolphins to men, then in that does smoothnes.

Besides these, there are *Phlegeton* and *Pyriphlegeton*, that fall in with *Cocytus* (burning Riuers) In which (tho they be dreadfull to looke vpon) are no vtter danger: if the Ferryman waft you safely ouer the waters of Repentance, otherwise these hot liquors will scalde you. But what a Traitor am I to the vndiscouered kingdomes, thus to bring to light their dearest treasury. Sworne am I to the Imperiall State Infernall, and what dishonour would it bee to my Knight-hood, to be found forsworne? Seale / vp your

lips therefore I charge you, and drinke downe a full bowle of Lethæan water, which shall wash out of you the remembrance of anything I haue spoken. Be proude, thou Grandchild of Mammon, that I haue spent these minutes vpon thee, for neuer shal any breathing mortall man, with tortures wring out of me so much againe. There lyes your way: Farewel. In such a strange language was this *ultimum vale* sent forth, that Mounsieur Mony-monger stood onely staring and yawning vpon him, but could speak no more: yet at the last (coniuring vp his best spirits) he onely in a dumb shewe (with pittifull action, like a Plaier, when hees out of his part) made signes to haue a Letter deliuered by the Carrier of condemnation, to his sonne (a young Reueller, prickt down to stand in the Mercers books for next Christmas,) which in a dumbe shewe likewise being receiued, they both turnde backe the Vfurer, looking as hungrily, as if he had kist the post. At the banck end, when *Plutoes* Pursi-vant came to take water, *Mercury* (that runnes of all the errands betweene the Gods) hauing bene of a message from *Ceres*, to her daughter *Proserpine*, (the Queene of lower *Affrica*) finding *Charon* ydle in his boate, because (as if it had bene out of Terme time) no Fares was stirring, fell to cast vp old reckonings, betweene himselfe, and the

weather-beaten Sculler, for certaine trifling money laid out about *Charons* bufineffe. So that the Knight flipping in like a Conftable to part a Fraie, was requested to be as Arbitrator. The first Item that ftoode in his Bill, was,

For nayles to mend your Wherrie, when twoo Dutch men comming druncke from the Rennish wine-houfe, fplit three of the boordes with their club fifts, thinking they had called for a reckoning: iiij. pence.

Thofe Butter Boxes (fayes *Charon*) owe me a penny vpon the foot of that accompt: For I could diftill out of them but onely three poore droppes of filuer for the voyage, and all my loffe at fea. Whats next?

Item, laide out for Pitch to trim your Boat about the middle of the laft plague, becaufe fhe might goe right and yare, and do her labour cleanly, xj. pence.

I am ouer-reckoned that odde penny, quoth *Charon*, & Ile neuer yeeld to pay it, but *vi & armis*, thats to fay, by law. I difburft it (by my Caduceus fayes the Herald :) nay, fayes *Charon*, if thou wilt defile thy confcience with a penny-worth of Pitch, touch it ftill: on.

Item, for glew and whip-coard to mend your broken oare, iij. pence.

Thats reasonable; yet I haue caried fome in my

Wherry that haue had more whip-cord giuen them for nothing: on.

Item laid out for Iuniperto perfume the boat, when certaine French men were to go by water: j. ob.

I, a pox on them, who got by that? on.

Item lent to a companie of country players, being nine in number, one sharer, & the rest Iornymen, that with /strowling were brought to deaths door, xiiij. d. ob. vpon their stocke of apparell, to pay for théir boat hire, because they would trie if they could be suffred to play in the diuels name, which stocke afterwards came into your hands, & you dealt vpon it: xiiij. d. ob.

They had his hand to a warrant (quoth *Charon*) but their ragges serued to make me Swabbers, because they neuer fetcht it againe, so that belike he proued a good Lord, & master to them, and they made new. *Perge mentiri*. Tickle the next Minkin.

Item when a Cobler of Poetrie called a play-patcher, was condemned with his cat to be duckt three times in the Cucking-stole of Pyriphlegeton (being one of the scalding riuers) til they both dropt again, because he scolded against his betters, and those whom he liued vpon, laid out at that time for straw, to haue carried Puffe away if she had kittend, to auoid any catterwalling in Hell, j pennie.

Mew, they were not both worth a pennie : on.

Item, for needle and threed to darne vp about two and fiftie holes in your failes, and to a Botcher for halfe a dayes worke about it : vij. pence.

That Botcher I preferd to be *Lucifers* Tailer, becaufe he workes with a hot needle and burnt threed, and that feuen pence he gaue me for my good will : why should not I take bribes as well as others? I will clip that money, and melt it. Not for my Bill (fayes the Herald of the gods) for it went out of my purfe: the Tayler may pay it backe againe ; it is, but stealing fo much the more, or cutting out 5. quarters to a garment, / nay, *Mercurie* you fhall filch for vs both, for all the gods know you are a notable Pick-pocket, as the knight of the Post here can take his oath : but what is your *Summa totalis*, (quoth *Charon*)? *Summa totalis*, anfwers the other commes to three shillings and a pennie. The Sculler told him, hee was now out of Cash, it was a hard time : he doubts there is some fecrete Bridge made ouer to Hell, and that they steale thither in coaches, for euerie Iustices wife, and the wife of euerie Citizen must be iolted now.

But howfoeuer the market goes, beare with mee (quoth *Charon*) till there come another plague, or til you heare of fuch another battell as was at *Newport*, or till the *Dunkirks* catch a Hoy of

Hollenders, and tumble them ouer-board, or till there be more ciuill warres in France, or if Parris garden would but fall downe againe, I should not onely wipe off this olde score, but hope to make me a new boat. *Mercury* seeing no remedy (tho he knew well inough he was not without mony) tooke his wings, & away went he to *Olympus*. The Posts iorny lay nothing nere that path, but enquiring whether one *Peerce Pennileffe* came not ouer in his Ferry: and vnderstanding, because hee could not pay his Fare, he was faine to goe a great way about to *Elizium*, thither in an Irish gallop is our swearing knight gone.

Scarce was he out of kenne, but on the other side of the Riuer stode a Companie crying out lustily, A Boat, hey, a Boat, hey; and who should they bee but a gallant troope of English spirits / (all mangled) looking like so manie olde Romans, that for ouercomming death in their manly resolutions, were sent away out of the field, crowned with the military honour of Armes. The formost of them was a personage of so composed a preface, that Nature and Fortune had done him wrong, if they had not made him a souldier. In his countenance, there was a kinde of indignation, fighting with a kinde of exalted ioy, which by his very gesture were apparantly descipherable, for he was jocond, that his soule went out of him in so glorious

a triumph; but disdainfully angry, that she wrought her enlargement through no more daungers: yet were there bleeding witnessess inow on his breast, which testified, he did not yeelde till he was conquered, and was not conquered, till there was left nothing of a man in him to be ouercome. For besides those *Mortui & Muti testes*, which spake most for him, when he himselfe was past speaking, (thogh their mouths were stopped with scarres) he made shift to lay downe an ouer-plus of life, (when the debt was discharged at one mortall payment before) onely to shew in what abiect account he held deaths tyranny. *Charon* glowting vpon him, demanded who he was, but hee skorning to be his owne Chronicle, and not suffering any of the rest to execute the office, they all leaped into the Ferry. Amongst whom, one that fate out of his hearing, but within the reach of the Waterman (to shorten the way) discoursed all, thus:

Eng / land (quoth he) gaue him breath, *Kent* education, he was neuer ouer-maistered, but by his owne affections: against whom, whensoever he got the victorie, there was a whole man in him: he was of the sword, and knew better how to end quarrells, then to beginne them; yet was more apt to begin, then others (better bearded) were to answer, with which (some that were euer bound to the peace) vpbraided him as a blemish. His

Country barring him (for want of action) of that which he was borne to inherit, (fame) hee went in quest of it into the Low Countries, where (by his deare earnings) hee bequeathed that to those of his name, which nothing but his name seemed to deprive him of in *England*. *Ost-end* being besieged, hee lost one of his eyes, whilst he looked over the walls; which first storme did rather drive him on to more dangerous adventures, though to the hazard even of a shipwracke, (than like a fearefull Merchant) to runne his fortunes and reputation on ground, for the boysterous threatnings of every idle billow. So that his resolution set vpon this rest, to leaue all the remainder of his bodie to that Country, which had taken from him one of the best iewells of his life: since it had a peece of him, he would not so dishonour the place, as to carry away the rest broken. Into the field therefore comes he, the fates putting both his eyes into one, (of purpose) because hee should looke vpon none but his enemies: where, a battaile being to be fought, the desert advanced him to aduance / the Colours; by which dignitie, he became one of the fairest markes, which was then to be shot at: and where a great part of that daies glorie was to be wonne; for the Regent that followed his Ensigne, (by being hardly set to) giuing ground, and the enemies ambition, thirsting

after his Colours, threw at all, in hope to winne them. But the destinies (who fought on their side) mistooke themselues, and in stead of striking the Colours out of his hand, smote him : in so much, that hee was twice shot, and twice runne through the bodie, yet would not furrender his hold for all those breaches, but stripping the prize for which they stroue, off from the staffe that held it vp, and wrapping his dying bodie in it, drew out his weapon, with which before his Colours could be called his winding sheete, hee threw himselfe into the thickest of daunger ; where after hee had flaine a horse-man, and two others most valiantly, hee came off (halfe dead, halfe aliue) brauely, deliuering vp his spirit in the armes of none but his friends and fellow souldiers.

So that (as if Fortune had beene ieaalous of her owne wauering) death (at her intreatie) tooke him away, in the noone-tide of a happinesse, least any blacke euenings ouercasting, should spoile it with alteration. Hee was married to the honour of a felde in the morning, and died in the Armes of it the same day, before it was spoyled of the mayden-head : so that it went away chaste and vnble / misshable. To conclude, (father Sculler) because I see wee are vppon landing, here is as much as I can speake in his praise : he died auncient in the verie middest of his youth. *Charon* humde and cried

well ; and hauing rid his boat of them, directed them to those happie places which were allotted out to none but Martialists.

In this *Interim* fir *Digoneis* worshippe (our wandring knight,) is walking with the monileffe Orator in one of the *Elizian* gardens, to whom hee relates (*verbatim*) his masters answer and resolution) which he receiues (considering he was now where he would be) with as few wordes as he was woont to carrie pence in his purse. The Post hath as little to say to him, & therefor casting a slight eie (because he durst do no other, for that place is not for him) vpon all the *Elizian* Courtiers, (like a disdainfull phantasticke Frenchman, when he comes into a strange Countrie as though hee trauailed rather to bee seene than to obserue,) vp he gettes vpon one of the Diuels Hackneyes, and away hee rides about his other worldly businesse, about which, whilest hee is sweating, let mee carrie you vppe into those *Insulæ fortunatæ*, which are embraced about with waters sweete, redolent, and Cristoline: the Teares of the Vine are not so precious, the Nectar of the Gods nothing so sweete and delicious. If you walke into the Groaues, you shall see all sortes of Birdes melodiously singing, Shepherdes Swaines deftly pyping, and Virgins, / the trees euer flourishing, the fruits euer growing, the buddes whereon they lie, bankes of muske roses,

the flowers euer springing : for the very benches
whereon they fit, are buds of violets, their pillowes
are hearts-ease, their sheetes, the silken leaues of
willow : vpon which, lest my intranced soule lie
too long, and forget herselfe, let me heere (like one
started out of a golden dreame) be so delighted
with these treasures, which I found in my
sleepe, that for a while I stand
amazed, and speake nothing.

Iam desinē Tibia Versas.

FINIS.



VI. THE DOUBLE P P.

1606.



NOTE,

See Note before 'Seuen Deadly Sinnes'; also Memorial-Introduction for authentication of the Dekker authorship of 'Double P P.'—G.

THE Double P P.

A Papist in Armes. Bearing

Ten feuerall Sheilds.

ENCOVNTRED

By the Proteſtant. At

Ten feuerall Weapons.

A Jeſuite

Marching before them.

Cominùs & Eminùs.



LONDON,

Imprinted by T. C. and are to be ſold by *Iohn
Hodgets*, at his ſhop in Paules Church-
yard. 1606.



TO ALL THE
Nobility,
Clergy,
and
Gentry
Of Great Brittain, True Subiects
to King Iames.

TO you that (like the follid wheelles of *Fate*,
Giue sweete or troubled *Motion* to a
State :

To you that bath our foules in Sacred streames,
(In which they thriue as you grow Hot or colder :)
And laft, to you, the Kingdomes beames
(All, ftrong Collumnes that vphold her.)

O let me not feeme bolder
Than my country zeale requires,
If thefe weake (but hallowed) fires
Offer vp *This Sacrifize*,
Which vpon the Altar lyes
Of my hearts *Deuotion*.
Since fo ftrange *Commotion*,
(Now) with giddy bafe *Alarmes*
Puffes the *Romift* vp in *Armes*,

That he dares his Cullors vant
Gainst *th' vnmedling Protestant* :
O You, that our *Chieftaines* are,
Giue not 'ore this holy warre,
Fight it out. You cannot fall,
God being sworne your *Generall*.
That your *Triple* darts may hit,
All your *Nerues* together knit,
And shoote 'em with an *English* hand,
So shall your *Heires* and *Houses* stand
(Like *Pillers*) on firme *Bases*. So
Great *Brittaine* shall grow greater, and her *Land*
Enlarge as *Wee* these *Lines* : your *Peace* shall flow
Cleere : *High* : and *smooth* : So *The Seauen Hills*
shall fall,
[And vainely the *Scarlet Whore* for help shall call].



THE DOVBLE PP.

A Riddle on the double

PP.

VPon the double P.P. badder fruits grow
Thã on al letters in the *Christ-Crosse-*
Row ;

It fets (by reason of the *Badge* it weares)
The *Christ-Crosse Row*, together by the eares :
The reason is, this haughtie double PP.
Would clyme aboue both A. B. C. and D.
And trample on the necks of E. F. G.
H. I. (*Royall K.*) L. M. N. O. and Q.
Threatning the fall of R. S. T. and V.

The Resolution.

PP. = *PaPa.* = the *PoPe.*

Christ-Crosse-Row,—*Christendome.*

A. B. C. D. E. &c. the States of the land : As
Archbishops, Bishops, Councillors, Dukes, Earles, &c.

K. the *King.*

Q. the *Queene.*

R. *Religion.*

S. *State.*

T. *Truth.*

V. *You all.*



THE PICTURE

of a Iesuite.



Harpie face ; a *Foxes* head :

(In *Lamb-Skins* closely covered)

A *Mandrakes* voice, whose tunes
are cries,

So peircing, that the *Hearer* dies.

Mouth'd like an *Ape*, his innate spite

Being to mock *Those* hee cannot bite :

✓ *Neckt* like a *Crane*, hee chawes a *Crowne*,

But choakes before hee gets it downe :

A / *Camels* back, that (Slaue-like) beares

Castles, that *Rome* vpon him reares :

Goate-bellied : rather then heele leeze

His *Lust*, heele browze vpon his knees.

For *Legs*, two *Engines* hee does vse,

Which turne (to any coast) on Skrewes,

Or, like the vaulting horses legs

His, are made long (by Iron pegs.)

Or shorter, as his mind best fits him,
 To cast, or cary him that fits him ;
 At the worst hand, hee buyes in *Rome*
 His heart: his *Hands* from *Turky* come.

Which / in *Their Blood* hees sworne to bath,
 That are *Defenders of the Fayth*. ✓
 All the *Garments* that hee weares
 Are the *Turnd Skins* of *Wolues* and *Beares* :

And yet (yet then hee bloodiest proues)
 Hee's sometimes fetherd like to *Doues*.
 When hees a *Gallant*, then hee vailes
 His *Bonnet*, plum'd with *Peacocks* tayles :

And those hee weares, because their eyes
 (Stuck in his front) may serue as *Spies* :
 Nor does his Shape keepe still these *Fashions*,
 But puts on feuerall *Transmutations*.

When / *Church* or *Church-men* he misvses,
 A *Rookes* or *Martins* nest hee chooses :
 Else hee's that prating bird that fowles
 The (now *Vn-trim'd*) bald head of *Powles*.

And is so bold that hee dare presse
 To th' *Eaves* of *Bishops Pallaces* :
 Where, harsh and vn-religious notes
 Hee singes against their *Reuerend Coates*.

When faire *Court-flowers* hee does espy,
 Hee turnes into a *Butter-flye*,
 And striues to beate his filmy wings
 Against th' Annointed heads of Kings.

Yet / when the searhing winter comes,
 With the *Drone-Bee* away he hums ;
 For hee's a Swallow, and is seene,
 Neuer, but when the woodes are greene.

Or if the *Maine-land* hee forfakes,
 A *Sea-pies* body then hee takes,
 And goes a fishing ; All his feeding
 Being where the *Fry* has fatteft breeding.

Or (if hee spy a lustie *Sayle*,)
 Hee turnes to a *Deuowring Whale*,
 Yet at the least blow giuen does roare
 And beates his boistrous selfe on shoare :

Some / times hee's neither beast, nor man,
 Nor Bird, nor a *Leuiathan*,
 But an *Essentiall* diuell, and varies
 More cullors than the *Rainbowe* caries.

Hee's *Brown*, hee's *Gray*, hee's *Black*, hee's
 Hee's Any thing. *A Iesuite*. [white,

If you desire to behold him in more shapes, I
will bestow upon you the picture of Him,
drawne like a Trauailer, by the hands
of a forrein Painter (in these
cullors.)

Iesuita.

Seduc̃tor Sueco : Gallo Sicarius ; Anglo
Proditor ; Imperio Explorator ; Dauus Ibero ;
Italo adulator ; Dixi teres ore suitam.

*Hanc Iesuitæ effigiem decerpimus Ex quodam Libello De
Fratribus Iesuitis, Eorumque discipulis. Nuper edit :
per Carolū
Molimæum &c. Imprefs : Typis Rostochenfibus. 1605.*

Altered by vs into these proportions.

Sweden.

Of Him, that subtile threds does weaue,
Seduc̃tor To catch the *Polack* and the *Sweue* :
Sueco. And of such wydenes would build *Rome*,
That it should hold, *All Christendome*.

France.

Of Him, that is a *Guizian Leaguer*,
Gallo And (for the *Church*) doth *Massacre*
Sicarius. The church itselſe, whilst *France* does
And then cuts *Throates* to quench the same. [flame.]

England.

Of *Him*, that (wherefo'ere hee's bred)
 Is *Enuies* heart, and *Treasons* head,
Anglo For, *England* bout the neck hee clips,
Proditor. And kiffes. But with *Iudas* lips.

Germany. |

Of *Him*, that vnder *Zeaes* pretence,
 From *Belgia* fucks *Intelligence*
Imperio And pofits it o're, yet lies in waite,
Explorator. To cleaue the *Seaunteene Headed State.*

Spayne.

Of *Him*, that to the *Spanish* strond
 Creeping but like a *Vagabond*,
Dauus Proues a *Court-card*, is painted braue,
Ibero. And wins frange tricks by being the *Knaue.*

Italy.

Of *Him*, that drinkes *Italian* healthes
 On feruile knees, and (by bafe Stelthes)
Italo Gets into a *Pope*, and waites vpon
adulator. (As Bawd) the *VVhore of Babilon.*

Behold I write:

Of all thefe *Hims*, no *Hymnes* I write,
 Can any praife the *Iefuite.*

Non cum Iefu, itis, Qui itis cum Iefuitis.

*But | because you shall haue him don to the life, here
bee other Peeces wrought with the same Pencil.*

Seduc̃tor Sueco.

A *Seducer of the Sueuian.* It is fresh in the memorie of *Time*, that *Sigismond* King of *Polonia* & *Suecia*, comming to receiue his *Right* there, after the decease of his father; the *Iesuites* swarmd about him like *Locusts*, working (priuately) in his eare, and (by publick Sermons) in the eares of the *Cōmons*, for the *Vndermyning* and blowing vp of that *Religion* which there they termed *Lutheran Hereſie*: and so far durst they venture, that they perſwaded *Sigismond* to be hot in the vtter *Extirpation* thereof, albeit it should cost the destruction of his *Kingdome*, because (as they told him) *Heauen* was laid downe to be won by him at that cast.

Gallo Sicarius.

A Cut-throat to the Frenchman. If you looke vpon that *Truculent*, *Barbarous* and *Diuellish* torturing of *Frenchmen* (by those that spoke no other language than French) in that *Their Vniuerſall Guizian Maffacre*, ſet abroad by *Ieſuiticall Instruments*, and executed by *The Holy League*, the *Ieſuite* cannot be angry, to haue that name of *Sicarius* beſtowed vpon him. To ſhut vp which French Tragedy, what blacke Art

did they practize to coniure vp a diuell in the likeneffe of /a *Frier* (*Iaques Clement*) whom these *Exorcists* armde to kill *Henry* the third, the last of *Valoys*; and now since what *Fencing Tricke* haue they not deuifed to draw blood of this present *French King*: for playing of which parts, they haue bin fo exploded, that they are (*Renouato Edicto proscripti*) banished out of the *Kingdom*, are held to be, & fo proclaimed *Parricides*, and liue in fuch bafe reputation, that euen their *Grand Signior* (the *Pope*) is halfe afhamde to acknowledge them for his children.

Anglo Proditor.

A Traytor to the Englishman. The *Chronicle* of *Tiburne* can witneffe it: A Catalogue of all thofe *Iefuited English*, that shot their *Romaine* darts at the *Head* of the late *Queene* of *England*, would fill a *Muster-book*. How often did they labour to fowe *Sedition* in her *Dominions*, and to fell her *Crowne* to the *Spaniard*? To preuent which and the like mifchiefes, they haue bin likewise *Proscribed*, by our *Soueraigne King Iames*.

Imperio Explorator.

A Spy to Germany. We need no more examples than of thofe *Fugitiue English*, that for many yeeres together haue liu'de in the *Low Countries*, practizing by themfelues, and (by reafon of the

short passage betweene them and vs) giuing quick and dangerous Intelligence to their owne *Faëtion* here of any *Romaine* / *Plots* against the state of their natiue *Country*: None being more bloody, nor more thirsting for her ouerthrow, than *They*. In this *Germaine Nest* was this *Diabolicall*, horrid and most impious late *Conspiracy* hatcht; damnably begotten, miraculoufly preuented.

Dauus Ibero.

A crafty Knaue to the Spaniard. Phillip the late King of *Spaine* might call him so, vpon good experience. For the *Iesuite* so enfeoffd himselfe (by subtile *Insinuation*) into those *Territories*, that (vnder cullor that all his *Actions*, and practises were onely bent to amplifie the *Spanish Kings Greatnesse*) he seemde rather to bee a *Soueraigne* then a *Subiect*. Their chiefe cunning being (out of diuers Nations) ✓ to allure discontented yong Gentlemen & others, to fly to them (from their owne countries) with hopes of golden mountaines, whom afterwarde they sent abroad, and abuse to their owne destruction.

Italo / adulator.

A Sicophant to the Italian. In the *Sea of Rome* do these *Italian Pirates* hope to get the richest prizes: Needes therefore must the *Pope*, and his *Colledge of Cardinalls*, be much pestred with them:

and by reason that *Omnia Venalia Romæ*, (no penie, no pater-noster there) they must of necessitie flatter and fawne vpon their *Italian* Maisters, that by the warmth of their wings they may bee fledgde, and get store of feathers on their backs, to fly vp and down, and (like *Grashoppers*) to deuoure and spoile the fruits and fieldes of *Christendome*. Or if they returne home, (which feldome happens) that then for their good seruice, they may be entertained as poore vassailes, to waite vpon their *Great Italian Madona* (*Antichrists* daughter) that rides vpon the *Beast* with *seauen Heads*.

THE
Romish Army.

- A Papist Couchant*, . . . or the Fawner.
A Papist Passant, . . . or the Plodder.
A Papist Passant-Gardant, . . . or the Spye.
A Papist Variant, . . . or the Changeling.
A Papist Volant, . . . or the Run-away.
A Papist Seminant, . . . or the Popes Husbandman.
A Papist Saliant . . . or the Ambusher.
A Papist Rampant, . . . or the Cut-throat.
A Papist Vmbreant, . . . or the Vnderminer.
A Papist Pendant, . . . or the Hanger-on.



A Papist in Armes bearing ten
feuerall Shieldes.

The First, a Papist Couchant, or The Fawner.

A *Papist Couchant* is thus shap'de: A man
Whose brow doth kisse his knee at euery beck;
He weyes his *Houres, Words, Lookes,* & closely can
Creepe into credit, and eschew the *Check* :
And (by his Spaniell-fawning) saue his neck.
Hee sleepes with open eyes ; his Armes thus part,
One to embrace, t'other to Stab your heart.

Hee will not argue of *Religion,*
Nor *State* : (for on his lip his finger lyes)
When treason is vnmaskde he will be *One*
Shall first spit in her face. To *Temporize*
Is all his Art : close villany hee buyes,
And layes it vp for a deere yeere : Meantime
Hee *frets* : would pull down *stars,* but feares to
clime.

A / Papist Passant, or The Plodder.

A *Papist passant* is of other cullor,
 For hees not nice to let his zeale be showne,
 And that his works may make his glory fuller,
 Through ecchoing Mouths (like trumpets) are they
 blown :

He keeps the laws, & twice a yeere is known
 To fit it'h Church: why? for *Religion!* No:
 But that growing safe, he may be let to grow.

Hee texts will cite, and wrest: to *Church* and *State*
 Heele giue by-blowes, but sure to giue no bruize;
 And of the *Kings* proceedings wildely prate,
 But warily, that none shall him accuse;
 Or (if he fall ith Snare) he will abuse
 Euen his owne Conscience to get forth: forswear
 The *Pope*; his coate heele change 12. times a yeere.

A / Papist Passant Gardant, or The Spie.

THE *Passant Gardant Papist*, thus I lym:
 Hee comes to Court, then to the *Presence* goes,
 And (by the warrant of good cloathes) doth swim
 In greatest streames; and where State-matter flowes,
 There layes he close his eare, yet dreading blowes
 Tyes vp his tongue, and getting safe from thence,
 To *Rhemes* or *Rome* failes his Intelligence.

His guilt (at each step) back doth skrew his head :
 He starts to see a *Pursuiuant* : and curses
 The earth that bears a church which doth not spread
 The *Romaine-ensigne*. At his brest he nurses
 A brood of *Vipers* : and sends out the forces
 Of all his *Wishes*, gainst his *Prince* and *State*,
 And shifts oft, hating to *Communicate*.

A / Papist Variant, or The Changeling.

P *Arty per pale, a Papist Variant,*
 Goes in pide coates, (for as the *Moone* he
 varies)
 Hees *Papist*, *Puritane*, and *Protestant*,
 In one Kings raigne. Vnder that wing he taries
 That best him couers, and that least miscaries.
 Hees like an Instrument of fundry strings,
 Not one in tune, yet any note he sings.

When *Mary* rules, he blowes the *Martirs* fire,
 And when her Sister, gainst the *Masse* hee railes.
 But when your *Royall selfe*, was to aspire,
 To that which was your owne, hee flagd his Sailes,
 Watching what wind turnd next, to which he vailes
 His Surly top. But playing many parts,
 Hee cannot but haue many dangerous hearts.

A | Papist Volant, or The Run-away.

A *Papist Volant* is that *Fugitive*,
That flies the *Realme*, and sweares his
cōscience sends him,

When tis grosse *Treason*: Better does he thriue
At *Louayne* then in *London*, for *Rome* lends him
A free tongue there, and for his voice cōmends him,
Though Hell roares through it: after he has
flowne

All Kingdomes o're, onely hee files his owne.

Like to a ball of wilde-fire does he run
Frō land to land, his countries fame down burning,
And *Souereignes* honor: yet the flames being don,
Hees trod out like a Snuffe: hees neuer mourning
But at the death of mischief: *Kingdomes* turning
Is the maine-tyde he followes, and if warre
Waft his own feildes, than he none bloodier are.

A | Papist Seminant, or The Popes Husbandman.

A *Papist Seminant*, springs from the brood,
Of th' arrogant *Iesuite*; and Soves
Sedition in mens hearts; dreynes from their blood
All pure *Allegiance*; and where *Gentry* growes
Most pliant to be wrought, his Charms he throws:
Hee deales with *Willowes* rather than with *Oakes*,
Bending (with words) the subiect, not with stroakes.

A *Fencer*, yet a coward : for hee teaches
 Others to kill their *Soueraignes*, yet hee dares not
 Venture vpon a King himfelfe : hee preaches
 Clofe in your eare ; To cleaue a *State*, he cares not
 To make his head the wedge : & therefore fpares
 not

His own blood, more to fhed ; proud of this
 doome,

A Tyburne Traytor is a Saint in Rome.

A / Papift Salliant, or The Ambusher.

A *Papift Salliant* thus creepes vp : hee's ficke
 Of *Sloth* and *felfe-opinion*, and (being poore)
 Turnes to a male-contented *Catholick* ;
 Railes at the State, caufe it regards no more
 Men of his ranck, and vowes hee will steale o're
 And doe ! oh ! yet ftaiies ftill : he fets vpon
 The Court with *Libells* : Stabbing it, hees gon.

Hee loues the *Lee-shore* well, for there he lyes
 And houers (all vnrigd in Sight) to ftay
 Till ciuill, or vnciuill tempefts rize,
 For then fallies he forth, then is his day :
 Rapes, robberies, and factt Cities are his prey ;
 To feede his owne luft, hee'le his father choake,
 Yet laps all this within *Religions* Cloake.

A | Papist Rampant, or the Cut-throat.

V *Papist Rampant* is a furious beaft, [won
 Hee sets vpon a *King*: and holds heauen
 To fuck the *Annointed*s blood: the *Rampants* nest
 Hatches *Inuasion*: bred at home, they run,
 To dambd Conspiracies, In which are spun
Kings, Queenes, & Princes deaths; & (as with
Thunder)
 Whole *Empires* at one blow they riue in funder.

This *Beaft* hath many heads, and hands and feete,
 Some short, some long (all armde to execute);
 Vpwards tis like a man, in count'nance sweete,
 The lower parts weare such a ciuill fute,
 It seemes Man too, But (puld off) some dispute
 That tis a *Diuell*: how-ere this they tell,
 Where ere it liues, It was begot in Hell.

A | Papist Vmbreant, or the Moldwarp.

A *Papist Vmbreant* (like a Skreech-owle) fits
 All day vnseen: but when the forcerous
 night
 Spreads her deepe Spells, hee coniures vp his wits,
 Giuing his foule to *Treason*: hees a *Sprite*
 That deales in *Fire-workes*: *Vaults* are his delight,
 Where for his clofe *Traynes*, hell does him prefer
 To be *Arch-Enginist* to *Lucifer*.

His walkes are shades & mines: his thoughts still
beating

Vpon a *Kingdomes* ruine, which he ventures,
Staking his soule: And whilst the Irons are heating,
Damnation drawes twixt him and her Indentures,
To which he seales: But ere this hel-hound enters
Vpon the *Land* he couets, See! Gods arme
With a weake blow in sunder breakes the Charme.

A | Papist Pendant, or the Hanger-on.

OF those *Nine* feuerall *Coates*, when none can fit,
(For some mis-like the making, some the
fashiō)

This *Tenth* (both for the stuffe and for his wit,
That cutts it forth) is pleasing to our Nation,
And thats the *Pendant Papist*. His vocation
Is not to meddle; vp he well is bred,
For when he has don ill, he hangs the *Head*.

He neither *Fawnes* nor *prates*, nor is a *Spy*,

Changeling, nor *Fugitiue*, nor *Seminary*,

Nor *Wolfe*, nor *Lyon*, nor *Mold-warp*: to clime
hye

And to be proud (for on no ground heele tary)
Are all his faults. And though he oft miscary,

Yet this good turne hees fure off, when the *Rest*
Are all held *Bad*, the *Pendant* is the best.

Summa.

Of *Couchant*, *Passant*, and of *Passant-Gardant*,
Of *Variant*, *Volant*, and of *Seminant*,
Of *Saliant*, *Rampant*: *Vmbreant* and *Pendant*,
Summe vp th' *Account*, the *Totall* thus will fall
Not one good *Subiect* breathes amongst them All.

The / Encounter.

AS these *Ten Monsters* (with the *Antique Race*
Of *Gigants*) claime a breeding in this Isle
In *Lawes*, *Language*, and *State*, to leaue it safe;
To turne out *Forme*: to make *Religion* vile:
To haue *Kings Names* no more hung on the *Fyle*
Of *blest succession*: But with fires (from *Rome*)
To rak't vp quite at the *Generall Doome*.

So, *Second Brute*, with ten stout *Combatants*
Encounters *Those*, & (with most god-like *Charmes*)
Vncurles their *Snaky Knots*; their *Eyes* so inchant
They turne to *Stones* with wonder: false *Alarmes*
These know and laugh at; & from *Lightnings*
harmes

So guard the *Tree of Peace*, that in her *Sunny*
And filent *Shades*, *Wee* feede on milke and hony.



THE SINGLE, P.

A Riddle on the fingle P.

THe *fingle* P. makes all the *Letters* grow
In goodly *Ranks* vpon the *Christ-crosse-Row* :
And (by the reuerend, holy *Badge* it weares,)
The *Christ-crosse-Row*, from giddy *Faction* cleares.
The reason is, this (*Honest fingle*) P.
Lowly submits to A. B. C. and D.
Yet fights in the defence of E. F. G.
H. I. (*Roial K.*) L. M. N. O. and Q.
And runnes through *Fire* * for R. S. T. and V.

* *Marterdome.*

The Resolution.

Single P.—*Protestantisme.*

Christ-crosse-Row—*Christendome.*

A. B. C. & D.—the states of the land as *Arch-*
bishops, Bishops, Councillors, Dukes, &c.

K.—*King.*

Q.—*Queene.*

R.—*Religion.*

S.—*State.*

T.—*Truth.*

V.—*You all.*

THE
PROTESTANT
Army.

The Nobilitie.

The Councell of Estate.

The Cleargie.

The Iudges of the Land.

The Vniuersities.

The Martialists.

The Merchants.

The Mariners.

The Husbandmen.

The Artificers.

THE PAPIST ENCOUNTR'D.

The Protestant Combatants.

The Firft.

Dynastes, or the Nobleman.

The firft goes armde from head to foote in ftiles
Of glorious *Ancestry* : hee's the *Court Iem.*
The Princes, *Hee*, all others are his *Foiles*,
Hee's a rich ftone ftuck in the Diadem :
A graft fo wrought into the *Royall Stem*,
Alike both suffer : thunder fmiting *Him*,
(For nought elfe can) the *Weale* does loofe a limb.

Since the *Republick* therefore is his blood,
His office is to faue it : to haue eyes
Quick, piercing : not to be more *great* than *good* :
For of that norifhing flame (In whofe heate lyes
A *Kingdomes* life) *Hee's* foule : It liues or dyes
In him : of that free light when hee's bereauen,
ô pittie ! then a Star drops out of heauen.

Apo | leſtos, or Councillor of Eſtate.

THE ſecond *Champion*, thus abilimented
Enters the *Liſts*; her *Gorgon-ſhield*, her
Speare,

And *Pallas-Helme*, are his: his Arme is
extended
O're Seas and Land: the *Kingdome* with
His eare,

*All three being
Emblems of
Prouidēce,
Wiſdome,
Fortitude.*

And *His* oraculous voice doth ſpeake and heare:
Hee holds her vp from ſinking, and beates downe
All tempeſts: *Counſell* beſt does ſteere a *Crowne*.

His eyes are (like the *Watches* of the night)
Set to all howers: *His thoughts* are ſearching
ſtreames,

Labouring to cut the ſhores (vneuen) right,
And *Romiſh Conſpirations*, ſlight as dreames,
(Like *Moates* diſcouered by the heau'nly beames,)
The *Colledg'de Cardinall* hates *Him*, and hath
reaſon,

For *This* as ſoone breaks, as *Hee* weaues the treaſon.

Antiſtes, | or the Biſhop.

THE third that in *Romes* face throws braue
deſiāce

Carries *Chriſts Standard*; and to *Peters* ſword
Drawes *Peters* word: *Angels* are his Alliance;
Kings his nurſe-children: at heauens counſell-board

Hee tunes his voice vnto fo sweete a *Chord*,
 Hee winnes men very foules : and is therefore sent
 To be the *Speaker* in *Gods Parliament*.

Hee's the *Lands* gardner, and doth *Schismes* supplant
 To make *Religion* grow : nor plucks hee hearts
 Vp by the rootes (as does the * *Seminant*.)
 But (*Champion like*) throws his Spirituall * *Iesuite*.
 darts

At *Miterd Heads*, and those that are their parts :
 The * *Holy-spells* by *Him* to Subiects * *Gospell*. x
Gods-spell.
 spread,
 Faften the *Kings Crowne* clofer to his head.

Dycastes, / or The Iudge.

THE *fourth* that stands this Quarrel, is more
 strong

In Scarlet then in Steele : looke how the *Moone*
 Betweene the day, So *Hee* twixt *Right* and *Wrong*
 Sits Equall *Vmpire* : like the orb'd *Moone*
 Empires by him swell hye, or fall as soone ;
 For when *Law* alights, *Vproares* on foot-clothes
 ride,
 Al and so left, is like a rauisht *Bride*.

The *Regall Chaire* would downe be thrown : *Re-*
ligion

Take Sanctuary : No man durst be *good*,

Nor could be safe being *bad* : *Confusion*
 Would be held *order* : and (as in the *Flood*
 The world was couerd) so would all in blood
 If *Iustice* eies were cloſde : No man ſleeps, ſpeakes,
 Nor eates but by *Her* : Traitors nets ſhe breakes.

A | cademicos, or The Scholler.

O V^r *Academick Warrior* next does tread
 This Ciuil March : with Arts ſtrong Argu-
 ments
 Fighting where *thoſe Ten Squadrons* gather head,
 Whoſe Rankes he breaks ; cuts off, and circum-
 vents
 Their *Ambuſhes* : yea driues them to their *Tents* :
 Till *Learnings* ſeauen-fold ſhield does *Truth* ad-
 vāce,
 And beates downe *Romes* vſurping ignorance.

Hee's Honors beautie, and the *Statists* honor :
 The *Churches* piller, and the *Lawes* expounder :
Hee ſerues (Alack the while!) vnder *Wants* banner,
 Yet *Crozier-flaues* ſtriue to be his confounder :
 (Sick parts muſt faile, when we cut off the founder)
 At *Him*, They therefore ſtrike : Take *Arts* away,
 Men are but painted loame, and gilded clay.

Stratiotes, / or The Souldier.

THE Drums & Clarions found, and now behold
 Our Souldier ; *Rampant* like, nor *Vmbreant*
 Bloodily tearing *Princes* throates for Gold, [like
 Or playing the Moale : *His* sword does fairly strike.
Hee talkes with *Canons* mouthes, and by his pike
 Measures out *Peace* (peace is wouen out of warre)
Hee's paralleled with *Kings* ; kings, fouldiers are.

Vpon his head grow *Bayes* (*prooffe against Light-*
ning

And *thundring terrors* :) on his heart, a *Rock*,
 Which giues to his own Nation, strength, &
Heightning,

To others, *Ship-wrack*. *Hee's* the waking *Cock* :
 The *Delphick Oracle*, to which we flock
 When *Hard Things* happen : *Hee's* (whē dangers
 call)

The Courts Guard : *Countries Bulwark* : *Cities wall*. ✓

Emporos, / or The Merchant.

THE *Seauenth* (in our *Decem-virate*,) one Nation
 Colleagues with t'other : for the *Merchant*
 marries

Kingdome to *Kingdome* by *Negotiation* :

And as great volummes shrinke to *Comentarios*,
 So in a small Ship, *Hee* a *Country* carries,

Transporting hence, his *Owne*, to forren *Climes*,
 And bringing al things frō *Them*, (but their
Crimes.)

This is that *Husband Oeconomicall*
 That giues a *Cittie*, *order*, *Wealth*, and *State*,
 And (like a *Cedar*) growes so faire and *Tall*,
 That from *Him*, springs *The Ciuil Magistrate*.
 „ So, little *brookes* (going on) incorporate
 „ Themselues with *Riuers*, And (So) *Riuers* can
 „ In time doe seruice to the *Ocean*.

Nautes, / or The Sea-man,

NOW spred we all our Sailes: this *Champion*
 rides
 On the *Foure Windes*. Terror to proud Inuasion:
 And (from but wodden battlements) derides
 The braues, the bullets, of the bloodiest Nation,
 For being at mortall few'd (in deadliest fashion)
 With *Aire* and *Water*, tis no humane charme,
 Can breake his courage, or his faith disarme.

A progresse doth *Hee* take from *Realme* to *Realme*,
 With goodly water-pageants borne before him;
 The safetie of the *Land* fits at his *Helme*,
 No dāger (*Here*) can touch, but what runs ore him:
 But being in heauen's eye still, It doth restore him

To liuelier Spirits; to meete death with ease,
 “If thou wouldst know thy maker, search the
 Seas.

Arotes, / or The Plough-man.

THE *Earthes* hard-häded *Heire* comes next to
 the field

And claims a *Regimēt* : *He* treads on *Feares*
 And yet receiues all darts on his tough Shield,
 (Shot frō * *Foure Quarters* at him,) Blunt * *Winter,*
 he appears *Sommer,*
Autumne,
Spring.

But what he wants in *Tongue*, he payes
 in * *Eares* : * *Corne.*

The *Oxe* and *Hee* are fellowes, and haue sence
 Of equall paine, with equall patience.

All feedes vpon the labour of his brow,
 Whilest *Hee* his own sweate drinks: tis all his
 glory

To see gay *Haruest* (like as great Lordes bow
 To *Thrones*) to bend to *Him* : hees neuer sory
 But when his *Grandam* * tells a fruitles *The Earth.*
 story :

Yet (vnderneath his yoake) this note hee sings,
Hees Natures Iourny-man, but workes for Kings.

Technytes, / or The Artificer.

THE *Reare-ward* last aduances vp, being led
 By the induftrious, thriuing *Artizan* ;
 The waies of *Science* needes hee well muft tread,
 For *seauen yeares* goe to make *Him* vp a man,
 And (*Then*) by all the lawfull steppes hee can,
 Climes hee to wealth : *Enough* is *His* hee vaunts,
 If tho he hoard not much, hee feele not wants.

Hee's the Arme vnto a Citie : to a *Realme*
 The Neruous strings that fortifie the heart :
 No rough beyond-sea-stormes can ouer-whelme
 His Loialtie, or make his bosome part
 To let in *Romaine Bandes*, tho all their Art
 Be drawne to cleaue his faith with forked Shafts,
 Yet hee's not subtile, (But in *Handi-crafts*.)

The / Battaile, and Retrayte.

CONfronted are both *Armies* (breathing quick
 And hostile *Flames*,) The *One* is puiffant,
 But wilde, and *Headles*, the false *Catholick* :
 Fairely Arraigned comes the *Protestant*
 Squar'd : *Military* : Few, but valiant :
 Led brauely, brauely followed, *All Lion-like*,
 And yet so spare of blood, *They* (*Firft*) neuer strike.

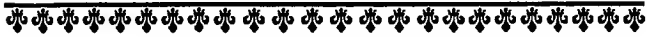
For *Mercie* beares their *Guy*[*r*]*don*, and does grieue
At *Fall* of any: Should not *Iustice* stand
Close by her, (with *The Sword Vindicatiue*).
The haught Inuader would or'e-run the *Land*:
But (now) *Battalions* gainst *Battalions* band:
The *Aluerado* founds, they *Fight*, and *Fly*,
Ours is the Feild, *Gods* is the *Victory*.

FINIS.



VII. THE GVLS HORN-BOOKE.

1609.



NOTE.

For the exemplar of 'The Gvls Horne-Booke' I am under obligation to the British Museum. Dr. Nott, in 1812, reprinted it with ample "Notes and Illustrations." It makes an elegant quarto, and cost the subscribers £1 16s. each. The text and all is modernized, but otherwise it is a creditable reproduction. The late Rev. Thomas Corser, M.A., in his 'Collectanea Anglo-Poetica' (*s.n.*) severely pronounces it "elegantly but not correctly reprinted by Dr. Nott." Our collation proves this to be unjust. The errors are few indeed, and none of consequence, except the following: page 197, l. 8, 'as' dropped; p. 203, l. 23, 'Zaylus . . . thee' dropped; p. 208, l. 19, 'lawret' = laureate, misprinted 'laurel,' and the like. The 'Gvls Horne-Booke' was also reprinted more recently as a cheap booklet. See our Memorial-Introduction on this manners-painting and racy book. It consists of 3 leaves unpagged and pp. 39 (last blank): A 3—F 3.

A. B. G.

THE GVLS
Horne-booke:

Stultorum plena sunt omnia.

Al Sauio meza parola,
Bafta.

By T. Deekar.

Labore et Constantia.



Imprinted at London for R. S. 1609.



To all Guls in generall, wealth and Liberty.

WHOM can I choofe (my moft worthie *Mecæn-afles*) to be Patrons to this labour of mine fitter thē yourfelues? Your hands are euer open, your purfes neuer fhut. So that you ftand not in the *Common Rancke of Dry-fifted Patrons*, (who giue nothing) for you giue all. Schollers, therefore, are as much beholden to you, as *Vintners*, *Players*, and *Puncks* are. Thoſe three trades gaine by you more then *Vfurers* do by thirty in the hundred: You ſpend the wines of the one, you make ſuppers for the other, and change your *Gold* into *White money* with the third. Who is more liberall then you? who (but only *Cittizens*) are more free? Blame me not therefore, if I pick you out from the bunch of *Booke-takers*, to confecrate theſe fruits of my braine (which ſhall neuer die) onely to you. I know that moſt of you (O admirable *Guls*!) can neither write nor reade. A *Horne-booke* haue I

invented, because I would haue you well schooled.
Powles is your *Walke* ; but this your *Guid* : if it
lead you right, thanke me : if astray, men will
beare with your errors, because you are *Guls*.
Fare-well.

T. D.



To the Reader.

GENTLE Reader, I could willingly be content that thou shouldest neither be at cost to buy this booke, nor at the labour to reade it. It is not my ambition to bee a man in Print, thus euery Tearm; Ad prælum, tanquàm ad prælium; Wee should come to the Presse as we come to the Field (seldome). This Tree of Guls was planted long since, but not taking roote, could neuer beare till now. It hath a relish of Grobianisme, and tastes very strongly of it in the beginning: the reason thereof is, that, hauing translated many Bookes of that into English Verse, and not greatly liking the Subiect, I altered the Shape, and of a Dutchman fashioned a meere Englishman. It is a Table wherein are drawne sundry Piētures: the cullors are fresh; if they be well laid on, I think my workmanship well bestowed: if ill, so much the better, because I draw the piētures onely of Guls.

T. D. /

The Chapters contained in this Booke.

- CHAP. 1. The old world, and the new weighed together: The Tailors of those times, and these compared: The apparel & diet of our first fathers.
- CHAP. 2. How a yong Gallant shall not onely keep his Clothes (which many of them can hardly do) from Brokers; but also saue the charges of taking phyfick, with other rules for the morning: The praise of sleep, and of going naked.
- CHAP. 3. How a Gallant should warme himselfe by the fire; How attire himselfe: Description of a mans head: The praise of long haire.
- CHAP. 4. How a Gallant should behaue himselfe in Powles-Walkes.
- CHAP. 5. How a Gallant should behaue himselfe in an Ordinary.
- CHAP. 6. How a Gallant should behaue himselfe in a Play-houfe.
- CHAP. 7. How a Gallant should behaue himselfe in a Tauerne.
- CHAP. 8. How a Gallant is to behaue himselfe passing through the Cittie, at all houres of the night: and how to passe by any Watch. /



THE GULS HORN-BOOKE :

OR

Fashions to please all sorts of Guls.

Proæmium.



SING (like the cuckooe in June) to bee laught at : if therefore I make a scuruynoise, and that my tunesfound vnmusically (the Ditty being altogether lame in respect of the bad feete, and vnhandsome in regard of the worme-eaten fashion) you that haue authority vnder the broad seale of mouldy custome, to be called the *gentle Audience*, set your goodly great hands to my pardon : or else, because I scorne to be vpbraided that I professe to instruct others in an Art, whereof I my selfe am ignorant, Doe your worst : chuse whether you will let my notes haue you by the eares, or no : hisse or giue plaudities, I care not a nut-shell which of either : you can

neither shake our *Comick Theater* with your stinking breath of hisses, nor raise it with the thunder-claps of your hands: vp it goes, *in dispetto del fato*. Y^e motley is bought, and a coat with foure elbowes (for any one that will weare it) is put to making, in defiance of the seuen wise maisters: for I haue smelt out of the musty sheetes of an old Almanacke, that (at one time or other) euen he that iets vpon the neatest and sprucest leather, euen he that talkes all *Adage* and *Apothegme*, euen he that will not haue a wrinkle in his new Sattein suit, though his mind be vglie then his face, and his face so illfaoueredly made, that he lookes at all times as if a tooth-drawer were fumbling about his gommies with a / thousand lame *Heteroclitēs* more, that cozen the world with a guilt spur and a ruffled boote; will be all glad to fit themselues in *Will Sommer* his wardrob, and be driuen (like a Flemish Hoy in foule weather) to slip into our Schoole, and take out a lesson. Tush, *Cælum petimus sultitiâ*, all that are chofen Constables for their wit go not to heauen.

A fig therefore for the new-found Colledge of *Criticks*. You Courtiers, that do nothing but sing the *gamuth-are* of complemental courtesie, and at the rusticall behaiour of our Countrie Muse, will screw forth worfe faces then those which God and the Painter has bestowed vpon you, I desie your

perfum'd scorne : and vow to poyson your Muske cats, if their ciuet excrement doe but once play with my nose. You *ordinary Gules*, that through a poore and filly ambition to be thought you inherit the reuenues of extraordinary wit, will spend your shallow censure vpon the most elaborate Poeme so lauishly, that all the painted table-men about you, take you to be heires apparant to rich *Midasse*, that had more skill in *alchemy* then *Kelly* with the Phylosophers stone ; (for all that he could lay his fingers on, turned into beaten gold) dry Tobacco with my leaues (you good dry brained *polipragmonists*) till your pipe offices smoake with your pittifully stinking girds shot out against me. I coniure you (as you come of the right *goose-caps*) staine not your house ; but when at a new play you take vp the twelue-penny roome next the stage ; (because the Lords and you may seeme to be haile fellow wel-met) there draw forth this booke, read alowd, laugh alowd, and play the *Antickes*, that all the garlike mouthd stinkards may cry out, *Away with the fool*. As for thee, *Zoylus*, goe hang thy selfe : and for thee *Momus*, chew nothing but hemlock, and spit nothing but the sirrups of *Aloes* vpon my papers, till thy very rotten lungs come forth for anger. I am Snake-proof : and, though, with *Hanniball*, you bring whole hogs-heads of vinegar-railings, it is impossible

for you to quench or come ouer my *Alpine-resolution* : I will faile boldly and desperately alongft the fhore of ȳ Ile of *Guls* ; and in defiance of thofe terrible blockhoufes, their loggerheads, make a true difcouery of their wild (yet habitable) Country.

Sound an Allarum therefore (O thou my courageous Mufe) and, like a Dutch cryer, make proclamation with thy Drum : the effect of thine *O-yes* being, That if any man, woman or child, be he Lord, be he Lowne, be he Courtier, be he Carter of ȳ Innes of Court, or Innes of Citty, that, hating from the bottome of his heart, all good manners and generous education, is really in loue, or rather doates on that excellent country Lady, *Innocent Simplicity*, being the firft, faireft, and chiefeft Chamber-maide that our great *grandame Eue* entertained into feruice : Or if any perfon aforefaid, longing to make a voyage in the fhip of Fooles, would venture all the wit that his mother left him, to liue in the country of *Guls*, *cockneyes*, and *coxcombs* ; to the intent that, haũting *theaters*, he may fit there, like a popiniay, onely to learne play-fpeeches, which afterward may furnifh ȳ neceffity of his bare knowledge, to maintaine table talke, or elfe, heating *tauernes*, defires to take the *Bacchanalian* degrees, and to write himfelfe in *arte bibendi magifter* ; that at ordinaries would fit like Biaffe, and in the ftreets walk like a braggart, that on foote

longs to goe like a French Lacque, and on horse-backe rides like an English Tailor, or that from feuen yeares and vpward, till his dying day, has a monethes mind to haue *ſy Guls Hornebooke* by hearte ; by which in time he may be promoted to ferue any Lord in *Europe*, as his crafty foole, or his bawdy Jester, yea and to be ſo deere to his Lordſhip, as for the excellency of his fooling, to be admitted both to ride in Coach with him, and to lie at his very feete on a truckle-bed. Let all ſuch (and I hope the world has not left her olde faſhions, but there are ten thouſand ſuch) repaire hither. Neuer knocke, you that ſtrive to be *Ninny-hammer*) but with your feete ſpurne open the doore, and enter into our Schoole: you ſhall not neede to buy bookes, no, ſcorne to diſtinguiſh a B from a battle doore ; onely looke that your eares be long enough to reach our *Ruaiments*, and you are made for euer. It is by heart that I would haue you to con my leſſons, and therefore be ſure to haue moſt deuouring ſtomaches. Nor be you terrified with an opinion, that our *rules* be hard and indigeſtible, or that you ſhall neuer be good *Graduates* in theſe rare ſciences of *Barbariſme*, and *Idiotiſme*. Oh fie, vpon any man that carries that vngodly minde! Tuſh, tuſh ; *Tarleton*, *Kemp*, nor *Singer*, nor all the litter of Fooles that now come drawling behinde them, neuer played the clownes more naturally then the

arrantest Sot of you all shall if hee will but boyle my Instructions in his braine-pan.

And lest I my selfe like some *pedantical Vicar* stammering out a most false and crackt latine oration to maister *Maior* of the towne and his brethren, should cough and hem in my deliueries ; by which meanes you (my Auditors) should be in danger to depart more like woodcockes then when you came to me : O thou venerable father of antient (and therefore hoary) customes, *Syluanus*, I inuoke thy assistance ; thou that first taughtest Carters to weare hob-nailes, and Lobs to play Christmas gambols, and to shew the most beastly horse-trickes : O do thou, or (if thou art not at leasure) let thy Mountibancke, goat-footed *Fauni*, inspire me with the knowledge of all those silly and ridiculous fashions, which the old dunsticall world woare euen out at elbowes ; draw for me the pictures of the most simple fellowes then liuing, that by their patterns I may paint the like. Awake thou noblest drunkerd *Bacchus*, thou must likewise stand to me (if at least thou canst for reeling), teach me (you soueraigne skinker) how to take the *Germanies vpsy freeze*, the Danish *Rowsa*, the Switzers stoap of *Rhenish*, the *Italians Parmizant*, the Englishmans healthes, his hoopes, cans, halfecans, Gloues, Frolicks, and flapdragons, together with the most notorious qualities of the truest tospots, as when to cast, when

to quarrell, when to fight, and where to sleepe: hide not a drop of thy moist myftery from me, (thou plumpeft fwil-bowle) but (like an honeft red-nofed wine-bibber) lay open all thy fecrets, and y myftical *Hieroglyphick* of *Rafhers* a' th' coales, *Modicums* and *Shooing-hornes*, and why they were inuented, for what occupations, and when to be vfed. Thirdly (becaufe I will haue more then two ftrings to my bow) *Comus*, thou Clarke of *Gluttonies* kitchen, doe thou alfo bid me proface, and let me not rife from table, till I am perfect in all the generall rules of *Epicures* and *Cormorants*. Fatten thou my braines, that I may feede others, and teach them both how to fquat downe to their meat, and how to munch fo like *Loobies*, that the wifeft *Solon* in the world, fhall not be able to take them for any other. If there be any ftrengh in thee, thou beggerly Monarche of *Indians*, and fetter-vp of rotten-lungd chimneyfwepers, (*Tobacco*) I beg it at thy fmoaky hands: make me thine adopted heire, that, inheriting the vertues of thy whiffes, I may / diftribute them amongft all nations, and make the phantaftick *Englishmen* (aboue the reft) more cunning in the diftinction of thy *Rowle* *Trinidado*, *Leafe*, and *Pudding*, then the whiteft toothd *Blackamoore* in all *Asia*. After thy pipe, fhall ten thoufands be taught to daunce, if thou wilt but difcouer to me the sweetneffe of thy fnuffes, with the manner of fpawling, flauering, fpetting

and driueling in all places, and before all persons. Oh what songs will I charme out, in praise of those valiantly-strong-stinking breaths, which are easily purchased at thy hands, if I can but get thee to trauell through my nose. All the foh's in the fairest Ladies mouth, that euer kist Lord, shall not fright me from thy browne presence : for thou art humble, and from the Courts of Princes hast vouchsafed to be acquainted with penny galleries, and (like a good-fellow) to be drunke for company, with Water-men, Carmen, and Colliers ; whereas before, and so still, Knights and wise Gentlemen were, & are thy companions. Last of all, thou Lady of Clownes and Carters, Schoolmistres of fooles and wifeacres, thou homely (but harmelesse) *Rusticity*, Oh breath thy dull and dunsticall spirit into our ganders quill ; crowne me thy Poet, not with a garland of Bayes (Oh no ! the number of those that steale *lawret* is too monstrous already) but swaddle thou my browes with those unhanfome boughes, which, (like *Autums* rotten haire), hang dangling ouer thy dusty eye-lids. Helpe me (thou midwife of vnmanerlinesse) to be deliuered of this *Embryon* that lies tumbling in my braine : direct me in this hard and dangerous voyage, that being safely arriued on the desired shore, I may build up Altars to thy *Vnmatcheable Rudeness* ; the excellency whereof I know will be so great, that *Grout-nowles*

and *Moames* will in fwarmes fly buzzing about thee. So *Herculean* a labour is this, that I vndertake, that I am enforced to ball out for all your succours, to the intent I may aptly furnish this feast of *Fooles*, vnto which I solemnelly inuite all the world; for at it shall fit not only those whom *Fortune* fauours, but euen those whose wits are naturally their owne. Yet because your artificiall fooles beare away the bell, all our best workmanship (at this time) shall be spent to fashion such a Creature.

CHAP. I.

The old world, & the new weighed together: the Tailors of those times, and these compared: the apparell, and dyet of our first fathers.

GOOD cloathes are the embrodred trappings of pride, and good cheere the very *eringo-roote* of gluttony: so that fine backes, and fat bellyes are Coach-horfes to two of the seuen deadly sinns: In the bootes of which Coach, *Lechery* and *Sloth* fit like the waiting-maide. In a most desperate state therefore doe Taylors, and Cookes stand, by meanes of their offices: for both those trades are Apple-squires to that couple of sinnes. The one inuents more phantasticke fashions, then *Fraunce* hath worne since her first stone was laid; the other more lickerish *epycurean* dishes, then were euer

ferud vp to *Galloni* table. Did man, (thinke you) come wrangling into the world, about no better matters, then all his lifetime to make priuy fearches in Burchin lane for Whalebone doublets, or for pies of *Nightingale* tongues in *Heliogabalus* his kitchin? No, no, the first suit of apparell, that euer mortall man put on, came neither from the Mercers shop, nor the Merchants warehouse: *Adams* bill would haue beene taken then, sooner then a Knights bond now; yet was hee great in no bodies bookes for fatten, and veluets: the silkwormes had something else to do in those dayes, then to fet vp loomes, and be free of the weauers: his breeches were not so much worth as *K. Stephens*, that cost but a poore noble: for *Adams* holyday hose and doublet were of no better stuffe then plaine fig-leaues, and *Eues* best gowne of the same peece: there went but a paire of sheeres betweene them. An *Antiquary* in this towne, has yet some of the powder of those leaues dried to shew. Taylors then were none of the twelue Companies: their Hall, that now is larger then some Dorpes among the *Netherlands*, was then no bigger then a Dutch Butchers shop: they durst not strike downe their customers with large billes: *Adam* cared not an apple-paring for all their lousy hems. There was then neither the *Spanish* sloop, nor the *Skippers* galligaskin: the *Switzers* blifred Cod-

piece, nor the *Danish* sleeue fagging / down like a Welch wallet, the *Italians* close stroffer, nor the French standing collar: your trebble-quadruple *Dædalian* ruffes, nor your stiffenecked *rebatoes*, (that haue more arches for pride to row vnder, then can stand vnder fīue London Bridges) durst not then set themfelues out in print: for the patent for starch could by no meanes be signd. Fashions then was counted a disease, and horses dyed of it: But now (thankes to folly) it is held the onely rare phisicke, and the purest golden Asses liue vpon it.

As for the dyet of that *Saturnian* age, it was like their attire, homely: A sallad, and a messe of leeke porridge, was a dinner for a farre greater man then euer' the *Turke* was: Potato-pies, and Custards, stood like the sinfull suburbs of Cookery, and had not a wall (so much as a handfull hie) built rownd about them. There were no daggers then, nor no Chayres. *Crookes* his ordinary, in those parsimonious dayes, had not a Capons-leg to throw at a dog. Oh golden world, the suspicious *Venecian* carued not his meate with a filuer pitch-forke, neither did the sweet-toothd Englishman shift a dozen of trenchers at one meale. Peirs ploughman layd the cloth, and Simplicity brought in the voyder. How wonderfully is the world altered? and no maruell, for it has lyein

ficke almost five thousand yeares: So that it is no more like the old *Theater du monde*, than old *Paris* garden is like the Kings garden at *Paris*.

What an excellent workeman therefore were he, that could cast the Globe of 'it into a new mould: And not to make it look like *Mullineux* his Globe, with a round face fleekt and washt ouer with whites of egges; but to haue it *in Plano*, as it was at first, with all the ancient circles, lines, paralels, and figures, representing indeede, all the wrinckles, crackes, creuises and flaws that (like the Mole on *Hattens* cheek, being *os amoris*,) stuck vpon it at the first creation, and made it looke most louely; but now those furrowes are filled vp with Ceruse, and Vermilion; yet all will not doe, it appeares more vgly. Come, come, it would be but a bald world, but that it weares a periwig. The body of it is fowle (like a birding-peece) by being too much heated: the breath of it stinks like the mouthes of Chambermaides by feeding on so many sweat meats. And, though to purge it wil be a forer labour then the clenfing / of *Augeaes* stable, or the scowring of Mooreditch: yet, *Ille ego, qui quondam*; I am the *Pasquille madcap*, that will doot.

Draw neere therefore, all you that loue to walke vpon single and simple soules, and that wish to keepe company with none but Innocents, and the sonnes of ciuill Citizens, out with your tables, and

naile your eares (as it were to the pillary) to the *musique* of our instructions : nor let y^e title *Gullery*, fright you frō schoole : for marke what an excellent ladder you are to clime by. How many worthy, and men of famous memory (for their learning of all offices, from the scauenger and so vpward) haue flourished in London of y^e ancient familie of y^e *Wiseacres*, being now no better esteemd then fooles and yonger brothers? This geare must be lookt into, lest in time (O lamentable time, when that houre-glasse is turned vp) a rich mans sonne shall no sooner peepe out of the shell of his minority, but he shall straightwaies be begd for a concealement, or fet vpon (as it were, by free-booters) and tane in his owne purse-nets by fencers and cony-catchers. To driue which pestilent infection from the heart, heeres a medicine more potent, and more precious, then was euer that mingle-mangle of drugs which *Mithrydates* boyld together. Feare not to tast it: a cawdle will not goe downe halfe so smoothly as this will: you neede not call the honest name of it in question, for Antiquity puts off his cap, and makes a bare oration in praise of the vertues of it: the *Receipt* hath bene subscribed vnto, by all those that haue had to doe with *Simples*, with this moth-eaten ✓ *Motto, Probatum est*: your *Diacatholicon aureum*, that with gun-powder brings threaten[ing]s to

blow vp all difeases that come in his way, and fmels worfe then *Affafetida* in refpect of this. You therefore whofe bodyes, either ouerflowing with the corrupt humours of this ages phantaftickneffe, or elfe being burnt vp with the inflãmation of vpfart fashions, would faine be purgd: and to fhew that you truly loath this polluted and mangy-fifted world, turne Timonifts, not caring either for men or their maners. Doe you pledge me, fpare not to take a deepe draught of our homely counfel. The cup is full, and fo large, that I boldly drinke a health vnto all commers. /

CHAP. II.

How a young Gallant shall not only keepe his clothes (which many of them can hardly doe for Brokers) but alfo faue the charges of taking phyficke; with other rules for the morning, the praife of Sleepe, and of going naked.

YOU haue heard all this while nothing but the *Prologue*, and feene no more but a dumbe fhew: Our *vetus Comædia* fteps out now. The fitteft ftage vpon which you (that ftudy to be an Actor there) are firft to present your felfe is (in my approued iudgement) the foftest and largeft Downebed: from whence (if you will but take found

councell of your pillow) you shall neuer rife, till you heare it ring noone at least. Sleep, in the name of *Morpheus*, your bellyfull, or (rather) sleepe till you heare your belly grombles and waxeth empty. Care not for those coorse painted cloath rimes, made by ŷ Uniuerfity of *Salerne*, that come ouer you, with

Sit breuis, aut nullus, tibi somnus meridianus.

Short let thy sleepe at noone be,
Or rather let it none be.

Sweete candied councell, but theres rats-bane vnder it : trust neuer a Bachiler of Art of them all, for he speakes your health faire, but to steale away the maidenhead of it : *Salerne* stands in the luxurious country of *Naples*, and who knowes not that the *Neapolitan*, will (like *Derick* the hangman) embrace you with one arme, and rip your guts with the other? theres not a haire in his mustachoo, but if he kisse you, will stabbe you through the cheekes like a ponyard : the flaue, to be auenged on his enemy, will drink off a pint of poison himselfe so ŷ he may be sure to haue the other pledge him but halfe so much. And it may be, that vpon some secreet grudge to worke the generall destruction of all mankinde, those verses were composed. *Phisicians*, I know (and none else) tooke vp the bucklers in their defence, railing bitterly

vpon that venerable and princely custome of *long-lying-abad*: Yet, now I remember me, I cannot blame them ; for / they which want sleepe (which is mans naturall rest) become either mere *Naturals*, or else fall into the Doctors hands, and so consequently into the Lords: whereas he that snorts profoundly scornes to let *Hippocrates* himselfe stand tooting on his Urinall, and thereby saues that charges of a groates worth of Physicke: And happy is that man that saues it ; for phisick is *Non minus venefica, quam benefica*, it hath an ounce of gall in it, for euery dram of hony. Ten *Tyburnes* cannot turne men ouer y perch so fast as one of these brewers of purgations: the very nerues of their practise being nothing but *Ars Homicidiorum*, an Art to make poore soules kick vp their heeles. In so much, that euen their sicke grunting patients stand in more danger of M. Doctor and his drugs, then of all the Cannon shots which the desperate disease it selfe can discharge against them. Send them packing therefore, to walke like *Italian Mountebankes*, beate not your braines to vnderstand their parcell greeke, parcell-latine gibbrish: let not all their sophisticall buzzing into your eares, nor their *Satyricall* canuassing of feather-beds and tossing men out of their warme blanckets, awake you till the houre that heere is prescribed.

For doe but consider what an excellent thing

fleepe is: It is so ineffimable a Jewel, that, if a Tyrant would giue his crowne for an houres slumber, it cannot be bought: of so beautifull a shape is it, that though a man lye with an Empreffe, his heart cannot be at quiet, till he leaues her embracements to be at rest with the other: yea, so greatly indebted are we to this kinsman of death, that we owe the better tributary, halfe of our life to him: and thers good cause why we should do so: for sleepe is that golden chaine that ties health and our bodies together. Who complains of want? of woundes? of cares? of great mens oppressions, of captiuity? whilst he sleepeth? Beggers in their beds take as much pleasure as Kings: can we therefore surfet on this delicate *Ambrosia*? can we drink too much of that whereof to tast too little tumbles vs into a church-yard, and to vse it but indifferently, throwes vs into Bedlam? No, no, looke vppon *Endymion*, the Moones Minion, who slept threescore and fifteene yeares, and was not a haire the worse for it. Can lying abedde till noone then (being not the threescore and fifteenth thousand part of his nap) be hurtfull?

Besides, by the opinion of all Phylosophers and Physitians, it is not good to trust the aire with our bodies / till the Sun with his flame-coloured wings, hath fand away the mistic smoake of the morning, and refind that thicke tobacco-breath which the

rheumaticke night throwes abroad of purpose to put out the eye of the Element : which worke questionlesse cannot be perfectly finished, till the tunnes Car-horses stand prancing on the very top of highest noon : so y^e then (and not till then) is the most healthfull houre to be stirring. Do you require examples to perswade you? At what time do Lords and Ladies vse to rise, but then? your simpring Merchants wiues are the fairest lyers in the world : and is not eleuen a clocke their common houre? they finde (no doubt) vnspeakable sweetnesse in such lying, else they would not day by day put it so in practise. In a word, midday slumbers are golden ; they make the body fat, the skin faire, the flesh plump, delicate and tender ; they set a ruffet colour on the cheekes of young women, and make lusty courage to rise vp in men ; they make us thrifty, both in sparing victuals (for breakefasts thereby are saued from the hell-mouth of the belly) and in preferuing apparell ; for while wee warm us in our beds, our clothes are not worne.

The casements of thine eyes being then at this commendable time of the day, newly set open, choose rather to haue thy wind-pipe cut in peeces then to salute any man. Bid not good-morrow so much as to thy father, tho he be an Emperour. An idle ceremony it is, and can doe him little

good; to thy selfe it may bring much harme: for if he be a wise man that knowes how to hold his peace, of necessity must he be counted a foole that cannot keep his tongue.

Amongst all the wild men that runne vp and downe in this wide forest of fooles (the world) none are more superstitious then those notable *Ebritionians*, the Jewes: yet a Jewe neuer weares his cap threed-bare with putting it off: neuer bends i' th' hammes with casting away a leg: neuer cries *God saue you*, tho he sees the Diuell at your elbow. Play the Jewes therefore in this, and saue thy lips that labour, onely remember, that so soone as thy eyelids be vnglewd, thy first exercise must be (either sitting vpright on thy pillow, or rarely lolling at thy bodies whole length) to yawne, to stretch, and to gape wider then any oyster-wife: for thereby thou doest not onely send out the liuely spirits (like vaunt-currers) to fortifie and make good the vttermoſt borders of the body; but also (as a cunning painter) thy goodly lineaments are drawne out in their faireſt proportion.

This lesson being playd, turne ouer a new leafe, and, (vnlesse that Freezeland Curre, cold winter, offer to bite thee,) walke awhile vp and downe thy chamber, either in thy thin shirt onely, or else (which, at a bare word, is both more decent and more delectable) strip thy selfe stark naked. Are

we not borne fo? and fhall a foolifh cuftome make vs to breake the lawes of our Creation? our firft parents, fo long as they went naked, were fuffered to dwell in paradice, but, after they got coates to their backes, they were turnd out of doores. Put on therefore either no apparel at all, or put it on careleffly: for looke how much more delicate libertie is then bondage, fo much is the loofenefle in wearing of our attire, about the imprifonment of being neatly and Tailor-like drest vp in it. To be ready in our clothes, is to be ready for nothing elfe. A man lookes as if hee be hung in chaines; or like a scarcrow: and as thofe excellent birds (whom *Pliny* could neuer haue the wit to catch in all his fpringes) commonly called woodcocks (whereof there is great ftore in England) hauing all their feathers pluckt from their backes, and being turnd out as naked as *Platoes* cocke was before all *Diogenes* his Schollers: or as the Cuckooe in Chriftnas, are more fit to come to any Knights board, and are indeede more feruiceable then when they are lapt in their warme livers: euen fo ftands the cafe with man. Truth (becaufe the bald-pate her father *Time* has no haire to couer his head) goes (when fhe goes beft,) ftarke naked; But falshood has euer a cloake for the raine. You fee likewise, that the Lyon, being the king of beafts, the horfe, being

the lustiest creature, the Vnicorne, whose horne is worth halfe a City; all these go with no more clothes on their backes, then what nature hath bestowed vpon them: But your babiownes, and you[r] Jackanapes (being the scum and rascality of all the hedge-creepers) they go in ierkins and mandilions: marry how? They are put into their rags onely in mockery.

Oh beware therefore both what you weare, and *how you weare / it, and let this heauenly reason moue you neuer to be hanfome, for, when the sunne is arising out of his bed, does not the element seeme more glorious, then (being onely in gray) then at noone, when hees in all his brauery? it were madnesse to deny it. What man would not gladly see a beautifull woman naked, or at least with nothing but a lawne, or some loose thing ouer her; and euen highly lift her vp for being so? Shall wee then abhorre that in our selues, which we admire and hold to be so excellent in others? *Abfit.*

CHAP. III.

How a yong Gallant should warme himself by the
fire ; how attire himself : The descrip-
tion of a mans head : the praife
of long haire.

BUT if (as it often happens vnlesse the yeare
catch the sweating sicknesse) the morning,
like charity waxing cold, thrust his frosty fingers
into thy bosome, pinching thee black and blew
(with her nailes made of yce) like an inuisible
goblin, so that thy teeth (as if thou wert finging
prick-song) stand coldly quauering in thy head,
and leap vp and downe like the nimble Iackes
of a paire of Virginals : be then as swift as a
whirle-winde, and as boystrous in tossing all thy
cloathes in a rude heape together : With which
bundle filling thine armes, steppe brauely forth,
crying : *Room, what a coyle keepe you about the
fire ?* The more are set round about it, the more
is thy commendation, if thou either bluntly ridest
ouer their shoulders, or tumblest aside their stooles
to creepe into the chimney-corner : there toast thy
body, till thy scorched skinne be speckled all ouer,
being staind with more motley colours then are
to be seene on the right side of the rainebow.

Neither shall it be fit for the state of thy health,

to put on thy Apparell, till by fitting in that hot-house of the chimney, thou feelest the fat dew of thy body (like basting) run trickling down thy sides : for by that meanes thou maist lawfully boast, that thou liuest by the sweat of thy browes.

As / for thy stockings and shoos, so weare them, that all men may point at thee, and make thee famous by that glorious name of a *Male-content*. Or, if thy quicksiluer can runne so farre on thy errant, as to fetch thee bootes out of S. Martens, let it be thy prudence to haue the tops of them wide as y^e mouth of a wallet, and those with fringed boote-hose ouer them to hang downe to thy ankles. Doues are accounted innocent, and louing creatures : thou, in obseruing this fashion, shalt seeme to be a rough-footed doue, and be held as innocent. Besides, the strawling, which of necessity so much lether between thy legs must put thee into, will be thought not to grow from thy disease, but from that gentleman-like habit.

Hauing thus apparelled thee from top to toe, according to that simple fashion, which the best *Goose-caps* in *Europe* strue to imitate, it is now high time for me to haue a blow at thy head, which I will not cut off with sharp documents, but rather set it on faster, bestowing vpon it such excellent caruing, that, if all the wise men of *Gottam* should lay their heades together, their

Jobbernowles should not bee able to compare with thine.

To maintaine therefore that sponce of thine, strongly guarded, and in good reparation, neuer suffer combe to fasten his teeth there: let thy haire grow thick and bushy like a forrest, or some wilderneffe; lest those fixe-footed creatures that breede in it, and are Tenants to that crowne-land of thine, bee hunted to death by euery base barbarous *Barber*; and so that delicate, and tickling pleasure of scratching, be vtterly taken from thee: For the *Head* is a house built for *Reason* to dwell in; and thus is the tenement framed. The two Eyes are the glasse windowes, at which light disperfes itself into euery roome, hauing goodly penthouses of haire to ouershadow them: As for the nose, tho some (most iniuriouly and improperly) make it serue for an *Indian* chimney, yet surely it is rightly a bridge with two arches, vnder which are neat passages to conuey as well perfumes to aire and sweeten euery chamber, as to carry away all noisome filth that is swept out of vnckleane corners: the cherry lippes open, like the new-painted gates of a Lord Mayor's house, to take in prouision. The tongue is a bell, hanging iust vnder the middle of the rooffe; and /lest it should be rung out too deepe (as sometimes it is when women haue a peale) whereas it was cast

by the first founder, but onely to tole softly, there are two euen rowes of Iuory pegs (like pales) fet to keep it in. The eares are two Musique roomes, into which as well good sounds as bad, descend downe two narrow paire of staires, that for all the world haue crooked windings like those that lead to the top of Powles steeple; and, because when the tunes are once gotten in, they should not too quickly slip out, all the walles of both places are plaistered with yellow wax round about them. Now, as the fairest lodging, tho it be furnisht with walles, chimnies, chambers, and all other parts of Architecture, yet, if the feeleing be wanting, it stands subiect to raine, and so consequently to ruine. So would this goodly palace, which wee haue moddeld out vnto you, be but a cold and bald habitation, were not the top of it rarely couered. Nature therefore has plaid the Tyler, and giuen it a most curious couering, or (to speake more properly) she has thatcht it all ouer, and that *Thatching* is haire. If then thou desirest to reserue that Fee-simple of wit (thy head) for thee and the lawfull heires of thy body, play neither the scuruy part of the Frenchman, that pluckes vp all by y^e rootes, nor that of the spending Englishman, who, to maintaine a paltry warren of vnprofitable Conies, disimparkes the stately swift-footed wild Deere:

But let thine receiue his full growth, that thou maieft safely and wisely brag 'tis thine owne *Bush-Naturall*.

And with all confider that, as those trees of cobweblawne (wouen by Spinners the fresh May-mornings) doe dresse the curled heads of the mountaines, and adorne the swelling bosomes of the valleyes: Or, as those snowy fleeces, which the naked bryer steales from the innocent nibbling sheep, to make himsele a warm winter liuery, are to either of them both an excellent ornament: So make thou account, that to haue fethers sticking heere and there on thy head, will embellish, and set thy crowne out rarely. None dare vpbraid thee, that like a begger thou hast lyen on straw, or like a traouelling Pedler vpon musty flockes: for those feathers will rise vp as witnesse to choake him that sayes so, and to proue that thy bed was of the softest downe.

When / your noblest Gallants consecrate their houres to their Mistresses and to Reuelling, they weare fethers then chiefly in their hattes, being one of the fairest ensignes of their brauery: But thou, a Reueller and a Mistris-seruer all the yeare, by wearing fethers in thy haire, whose length before the rigorous edge of any puritanicall paire of scizzers should shorten the breadth of a finger, let the three hufwisely spinsters of Destiny rather curtall the

thread of thy life. O no, long hair is the onely nette that women spread abroad to entrappe men in ; and why should not men be as far aboue women in that commodity, as they go beyond men in others? The merry *Greekes* were called *Καρηχομόωντες* long-haired: loose not thou (being an honest *Troian*) that honour, sithence it will more fairely become thee. Graffe is the haire of the earth, which, so long as it is suffred to grow, it becomes the wearer, and carries a most pleasing colour, but when the Sunne-burnt clowne makes his mowes at it, and (like a Barber) shaues it off to the stumps, then it withers and is good for nothing but to be trust vp and thrown amongst Jades. How vgly is a bald pate? it lookes like a face wanting a nose ; or, like ground eaten bare with the arrowes of Archers, whereas a head al hid in haire giues euen to a most wicked face a sweet proportion, and lookes like a meddow newly married to the *Spring*: which beauty in men the *Turkes* enuying, they no sooner lay hold on a Christian, but the first marke they set vpon him, to make him know hees a slaue, is to shaue off all his haire close to the scull. A *Mahumetan* cruelty therefore is it, to stuffe breeches and tennis-balles with that, which, when tis once lost, all the hare-hunters in the world may sweate their hearts out, and yet hardly catch it againe.

You then, to whom chastity has giuen an heire

apparrant, take order that it may be apparrant, and to that purpose, let it play openly with the lascivious wind, euē on the top of your shoulders. Experience cries out in euery Citty, that those self-same Criticall *Saturnists*, whose haire is shorter then their eye-brows, take a pride to haue their hoary beards hang flauering like a dozen of Foxetailes downe so low as their middle. But (alas) why should the chinnes and lippes of old men lick vp that excrement, which they vyolently clip away from the heads of yong men? Is it / becaufe those long beefomes (their beards) with sweeping the soft bosomes of their beautiful yong wiues, may tickle their tender breasts, and make some amends for their maisters' vnrecoverable dulnesse? No, no, there hangs more at the ends of those long gray haire then all the world can come to the knowledge of. Certaine I am, that when none but the golden age went currant vpon earth, it was higher treason to clip haire, then to clip money: the combe and scizers were condemned to the currying of hackneyes: he was disfranchised for euer, that did but put on a Barbers apron. Man, woman, and child woare then haire longer then a law-suit; euery head, when it stood bare or uncoverd, lookt like a butter-boxes nowle, hauing his thumbed cap on. It was free for all Nations to haue shaggy pates, as it is now onely for the Irishman. But since this polling

and shauing world crept vp, locks were lockt vp, and haire fell to decay. Reuiue thou therefore the old, buried fashion, and (in scorne of periwigs and sheep-shearing) keep thou that quilted head-peece on continually. Long haire will make thee looke dreadfully to thine enemies, and manly to thy friends. It is, in peace, an ornament; in warre, a strong helmet. It blunts the edge of a sword, and deads the leaden thump of a bullet. In winter, it is a warme night-cap, in sommer, a cooling fanne of fethers.

CHAP. III.

How a Gallant should behaue himselfe in Powles walkes.

BEING weary with sayling vp and downe alongst these shores of *Barbaria*, heere let vs cast our anchors, and nimbly leape to land in our coasts, whose fresh aire shall be so much the more pleasing to vs, if the *Ninny hammer* (whose perfection we labour to set forth) haue so much foolish wit left him as to choose the place where to sucke in: for that true humorous Gallant that desires to powre himselfe into all fashions (if his ambition be such to excell euen Complement itselfe) must as well practise to diminish his walkes, as to bee various in his fallets, curious in his Tobacco,

or ingenious in the truffing vp of a new Scotch-hose: / All which vertues are excellent and able to maintaine him, especially if the old worme-eaten Farmer, (his father) bee dead, and left him five hundred a yeare, onely to keepe an Irish hobby, an Irish horse-boy, and himselfe (like a gentleman). Hee therefore that would striue to fashion his leggs to his filke stockins, and his proud gate to his broad garters, let him whiffe downe these obseruations; for, if he once get to walke by the booke (and I see no reason but he may, as well as fight by the booke) Powles may be proud of him, *Will Clarke* shall ring forth *Encomiums* in his honour, *Iohn* in *Powles Church-yard*, shall fit his head for an excellent blocke, whilest all the Innes of Court reioyce to behold his most handsome calfe.

Your Mediterranean Ile, is then the onely gallery, wherein the pictures of all your true fashionate and complementall *Guls* are, and ought to be hung vp: into that gallery carry your neat body, but take heede you pick out such an hour, when the maine Shoale of Ilanders are swimming vp and downe. And first obserue your doores of entrance, and your *Exit*, not much vnlike the plaiers ✓ at the Theaters, keeping your *Decorums*, euen in phantasticality. As for example: if you proue to be a *Northerne* Gentleman, I would wish you to passe through the North doore, more often (especially)

then any of the other : and so, according to your countries, take note of your entrances.

Now for your venturing into the Walke, be circumspect and wary what piller you come in at, and take heede in any case (as you loue the reputation of your honour) that you auoide the *Seruing-mans* logg, and approach not within fiue fadom of that Piller ; but bend your course directly in the middle line, that the whole body of the Church may appeare to be yours ; where, in view of all, you may publish your suit in what manner you affect most, either with the slide of your cloake from the one shoulder, and then you must (as twere in anger) suddenly snatch at the middle of the inside (if it be taffata at the least) and so by \dot{y} meanes your costly lining is betrayd, or else by the pretty aduantage of Complement. But one note by the way do I especially woee you to, the neglect of which makes many of our Gallants cheape and ordinary, that by no meanes you be seene aboue foure turnes ; but in the fift make your selfe away, either in some of the / Sempsters' shops, the new Tobacco-office, or amongst the Booke-fellers, where, if you cannot reade, exercise your smoake, and inquire who has writ against this diuine weede &c. For this withdrawing your selfe a little, will much benefite your suit, which else, by too long walking, would be stale to the whole spectators : but how-

foeuer if Powles Jacks bee once vp with their elbowes, and quarrelling to ftrike eleuen, as foone as euer the clock has parted them, and ended the fray with his hammer, let not the Dukes gallery conteyne you any longer, but paffe away apace in open view. In which departure, if by chance you either encounter, or aloofe off throw your inquisitiue eye vpon any knight or Squire, being your familiar, falute him not by his name of Sir fuch a one, or fo, but call him *Ned*, or *Jack*, &c. This will fet off your estimation with great men : and if, (tho there be a dozen companies betweene you, tis the better) hee call aloud to you (for thats moft gentile), to know where he fhall find you at two a clock, tell him at fuch an Ordinary, or fuch, and bee fure to name thofe that are deereft : and whither none but your Gallants refort. After dinner you may appeare againe, hauing translated yourfelfe out of your Englifh cloth cloak, into a light Turky-program (if you haue that happineffe of fhifting) and then be feene (for a turne or two) to correct your teeth with fome quill or filuer instrument, and to cleanf e your gummes with a wrought handkercher : It skillles not whether you dinde or no (thats beft knowne to your ftomach) or in what place you dinde, though it were with cheefe, (of your owne mother's making) in your chamber or ftudy.

Now if you chance to be a Gallant not much

croft among Citizens, that is, a Gallant in the Mercers bookes, exalted for Sattens and veluets, if you be not fo much blest to bee croft (as I hold it the greateft blessing in the world, to bee great in no mans bookes) your Powles walke is your onely refuge : the Dukes Tomb is a Sanctuary, and will keepe you aliuie from wormes and land-rattes, that long to be feeding on your carkas : there you may spend your legs in winter a whole after-noone : conuerse, plot, laugh, and talke any thing, iest at your Creditor, euen to his face, and in the euening, euen by lamp-light, steale out, and so cozen a whole couy of abhominable catch-pols. Neuer / be seene to mount the steppes into the quire, but vpon a high Festiuall day, to preferre the fashion of your doublet, and especially if the finging-boyes seeme to take note of you : for they are able to buzze your praises about their *Anthems*, if their voyces haue not lost their maidenheads : but be sure your filuer spurres dog your heeles, and then the Boyes will swarme about you like so many white butter-flyes, when you in the open Quire shall drawe forth a perfumed embrodred purse (the glorious sight of which will entice many Country-men from their deuotion to wondering) and quoyt filuer into the Boyes handes, that it may be heard about the first lesson, although it be reade in a voyce as big as one of the great Organs.

This noble and notable Act being performed, you are to vanish presently out of the Quire, and to appeare againe in the walk : But in any wise be not obserued to tread there long alone : for feare you be suspected to be a Gallant casheerd from the society of *Captens* and *Fighters*.

Sucke this humour vp especially. Put off to none, vnlesse his hatband be of a newer fashion then yours, and three degrees quainter : but for him that weares a trebled cipers about his hatte, (though he were an Aldermans sonne) neuer moue to him : for hees suspected to be worse then a *Gull*, and not worth the putting off to, that cannot obserue the time of his hatband, nor know what fashioned block is most kin to his head : for, in my opinion, y^e braine that cannot ch^oose his Felt well (being the head ornament) must needes powre folly into all the rest of the members, and be an absolute confirmed Foole in *Summâ Totali*.

All the diseased horses in a tedious siege cannot shew so many fashions, as are to be seene for nothing, euery day, in Duke *Humfryes walke*. If therefore you determine to enter into a new suit,

- warne your Tailor to attend you in Powles, who, with his hat in his hand, shall like a spy discover the stufte, colour, and fashion of any doublet, or hose that dare be seene there, and stepping behind a pillar to fill his table-bookes with those notes, will

presently fend you into the world an accomplisht man : by which meanes you shall weare your clothes in print with the first edition. But / if Fortune fauour you so much as to make you no more then a meere country gentleman, or but some three degrees remoud from him, (for which I should be very forie, because your London-experience wil cost you déere before you shall haue ȳ wit to know what you are) then take this lesson along with you : The first time that you venture into Powles, passe through the body of the Church like a Porter, yet presume not to fetch so much as one whole turne in the middle Ile, no nor to cast an eye to *Si quis* doore, (pasted and plaistered vp with Seruing-mens *supplications*) before you haue paid tribute to the top of Powles *steeple* with a single penny : And when you are mounted there, take heede how you looke downe into the yard ; for the railes are as rotten as your great-Grandfather ; and thereupon it will not be amisse if you enquire how *Kit Woodroffe* durst vault ouer, and what reason he had for it, to put his necke in hazard of reparations. From hence you may descend, to talke about the horse that went vp, and striue, if you can, to know his keeper : take the day of the Moneth, and the number of the steppes, and suffer yourselfe to belieue verily that it was not a horse, but something else in the like-

neffe of one: which wonders you may publish, when you returne into the country, to the great amazement of all Farmers Daughters, that will almost ffound at the report, and neuer recouer till their banes bee asked twice in the Church.

But I haue not left you yet. Before you come downe againe, I would desire you to draw your knife, and graue your name (or, for want of a name, the marke, which you clap on your sheep) in great Characters vpon the leades, by a number of your brethren (both Citizens and country Gentlemen) and so you shall be sure to haue your name lye in a coffin of lead, when yourselfe shall be wrapt in a winding-sheete: and indeed the top of Powles conteins more names then *Stowes* Chronicle. These lofty tricks being plaid, and you (thanks to your feete) being safely ariued at the staires foote againe, your next worthy worke is, to repaire to my lord *Chancellors Tomb* (and, if you can but reasonably spel) bestow some time vpon y reading of Sir *Phillip Sydneys* brieve Epitaph; in the compasse of an houre you may make shift to stumble it out. The great dial is, your last monument: there bestow / some halfe of the threescore minutes, to obserue the sawciness of the Jaikes that are about the man in the moone there; the strangeness of the motion will quit your labour. Besides, you may heere haue fit occasion to discouer

your watch, by taking it forth, and setting the wheeles to the time of Powles, which, I assure you, goes truer by five notes then *S. Sepulchers* Chimes. The benefit that wil arise from hence is this, † you publish your charge in maintaining a gilded clocke ; and withall the world shall know that you are a time-pleaser. By this I imagine you haue walkt your belly ful, and thereupon being weary, or (which rather I beleue) being most Gentleman-like hungry, it is fit that I brought you into the Duke ; so (because he followes the fashion of great men, in keeping no house, and that therefore you must go seeke your dinner) suffer me to take you by the hand, and lead you into an Ordinary.

CHAP. V.

How a yong Gallant should behaue himselfe in an Ordinary.

FIRST, hauing diligently enquired out an Ordinary of the largest reckoning, whither most of your Courtly Gallants do resort, let it be your vse to repaire thither some halfe houre after eleuen ; for then you shall find most of your fashion-mongers planted in the roome waiting for meate. Ride thither vpon your galloway-nag, or your Spanish Jennet, a swift ambling pace, in your hose, and doublet (gilt rapier and poniard bestowd in

their places) and your French Lackey carrying your cloake, and running before you ; or rather in a coach, for that will both hide you from the basilifke-eyes of your creditors, and outrun a whole kennell of bitter-mouthed Sergeants.

Being arriued in the roome, falute not any but thofe of your acquaintance : walke vp and downe by the reft as scornfully and as carelefly as a Gentleman-Usher: Select fome friend (hauing firft throwne off your cloake) to walke vp and downe the room with you, let him be futed if you can, worfe by farre then your felfe, he will be a foyle to you: and this will be a meanes to publifh your clothes better than Powles, a Tennis-court, or a Playhoufe : difcourfe as lowd as you can, no matter to what purpose if you but make a noife, and laugh in fafhion, and haue a good fower face to promife quarrelling, you fhall bee much obserued.

If you be a fouldier, talke how often you haue beene in action: as the *Portingale* voyage, Cales voiage, the *Iland* voiage, befides fome eight or nine imploiments in Ireland, and the low Countries: then you may difcourfe how honourably your *Graue* vfed you ; obserue that you cal your *Graue Maurice*, your *Graue* : How often you haue drunk with Count fuch a one, and fuch a Count on your knees to your *Graues* health : and let it bee your vertue to giue place neither to *S. Kynock*, nor to

any *Dutchman* whatfoeuer in the feunteene *provinces*, for that Souldiers complement of drinking. And if you perceiue that the vntrauelld company about you take this downe well, ply them with more fuch ftuffe, as how you haue interpreted betweene the French King and a great Lord of Barbary, when they haue been drinking heathes together, and that will be an excellent occafion to publish your languages, if you haue them : if not, get fome fragments of French, or fmal parcels of Italian, to fling/about the table : but beware how you fpeake any Latine there : your Ordinary moft commonly hath no more to do with Latine then a desperate towne of Garifon hath.

If you be a Courtier, difcourfe of the obtaining of Suits : of your miftreffes fauours, etc. Make inquiry, if any gentleman at boord haue any fuit, to get which he would vfe y^e good means of a great mans Intereft with the King : and withall (if you haue not fo much grace left in you as to blufh) that you are (thankes to your ftarres) in mightie crédit, though in your owne confcience you know, and are guilty to your felfe, that you dare not (but onely vpon the priuiledges of hanfome clothes) preffume to peepe into the prefence. Demand if there be any Gentleman (whom any there is acquainted with) that is troubled with two offices ; or any Vicar with two Church-liuings ; which will poli-

tickly insinuate, that your inquiry after them is because you haue good means to obtaine them; yea and rather then your tongue should not be heard in the roome, but that you should fit (like / an Affe) with your finger in your mouth, and speake nothing: discourse how often this Lady hath sent her Coach for you; and how often you haue sweate in the Tennis-court with that great Lord: for indeede the fweting together in *Fraunce* (I mean the society of Tennis) is a great argument of most deere affection, euen between noblemen and Pefants.

If you be a Poet, and come into the Ordinary (though it can be no great glory to be an ordinary Poet) order yourfelfe thus. Obserue no man, doff not cap to that Gentleman to day at dinner, to whom, not two nights since, you were beholden for a supper; but, after a turne or two in the roome, take occasion (pulling out your gloues) to haue some *Epigram*, or *Satyre*, or *Sonnet* fastned in one of them, that may (as it were vomittingly to you) offer it selfe to the Gentlemen: they will presently desire it: but, without much coniuration from them, and a pretty kind of counterfet loathnes in yourfelfe, do not read it; and though it be none of your owne, sweare you made it. Mary, if you chauce to get into your hands any witty thing of another mans, that is somewhat better, I would counsell

you then, if demand bee made who composed it, you may say: faith, a learned Gentleman, a very worthy friend. And this seeming to lay it on another man will be counted either modestie in you, or a signe that you are not ambitious of praise, or else that you dare not take it vpon you, for feare of the sharpnesse it carries with it. Besides, it will adde much to your fame to let your tongue walke faster then your teeth, though you be neuer so hungry, and, rather then you should sit like a dumb Coxcomb, to repeat by heart either some verses of your owne, or of any other mans, stretching euen very good lines vpon the rack of the censure: though it be against all law, honestie, or conscience, it may chauce faue you the price of your Ordinary, and beget you other *Suppliments*. Mary, I would further intreat our Poet to be in league with the Mistresse of the Ordinary, because from her (vpon condition that he will but ryme knights and yong gentlemen to her house, and maintaine the table in good fooling) he may easily make vp his mouth at her cost, *Gratis*.

Thus much for particular men. But in generall let all that are in *Ordinary*-pay, march after the found of these directions. Before / the meate come smoaking to the board, our Gallant must draw out his Tobacco-box, the ladell for the cold snuffe into the nostrill, the tongs and prining-Iron: All which

artillery may be of gold or filuer (if he can reach to the price of it), it will bee a reasonable vſeful pawne at all times, when the current of his money falles out to run low. And heere you muſt obſerue to know in what ſtate Tobacco is in towne, better then the Merchants, and to diſcourſe of the Apottecaries where it is to be fold and to be able to ſpeake of their wines, as readily as the Apottecary himſelfe reading the barbarous hand of a Doctör: then let him ſhew his ſeuerall tricks in taking it, As the *Whiffe*, the *Ring*, etc. For theſe are complements that gaine Gentlemen no mean reſpect and for which indeede they are more worthily noted, I enſure you, then for any ſkill that they haue in learning.

When you are ſet downe to dinner, you muſt eate as impudently as can be (for thats moſt Gentlemanlike) when your Knight is vpon his ſtewed mutton, be preſently, though you be but a capten, in the boſome of your gooſe: and when your Juſtice of peace is knuckle-deep in gooſe, you may, without diſparagement to your bloud, though you haue a Lady to your mother, fall very manfully to your woodcocks.

You may riſe in dinner-time to aſke for a cloſe-toole, proteſting to all the gentlemen that it coſts you a hundred pounds a yeare in phyſicke, beſides the Annual penſion which your wife allowes her

Doctour: and (if you please) you may (as your great French Lord doth) inuite some speciall friend of yours, from the table, to hold discourse with you as you fit in that withdrawing-chamber: from whence being returned againe to the board, you shall sharpen the wits of all the eating Gallants about you, and doe them great pleasure, to aske what Pamphlets or poems a man might think fittest to wipe his taile with (mary, this talke will be somewhat fowle if you carry not a strong perfume about you) and, in propounding this question, you may abuse the workes of any man; depraue his writings that you cannot equall, and purchase to your selfe in time the terrible name of a feure *Criticke*; nay, and be one of the Colledge, if youle be liberall enough: and (when your turne comes) pay for their suppers.

After / dinner, euery man as his busines leads him: some to dice, some to drabs, some to playes, some to take vp friends in the Court, some to take vp money in the Citty, some to lende testers in Powles, others to borrow crownes vpon the Exchange: and thus, as the people is sayd to bee a beaft of many heads (yet all those heads like *Hydraes*) euer growing, as various in their hornes as wondrous in their budding and branching, so, in an Ordinary, you shall find the variety of a whole kingdome in a few Apes of the kingdome.

You muſt not ſweare in your dicing: for that Argues a violent impatience to depart from your money, and in time will betray a mans neede. Take heede of it. No! whether you be at *Primero*, or *Hazard*, you ſhall fit as patiently (though you loſe a whole halfe-yeares exhibition) as a diſarmd Gentleman does when hees in the vnmerciful fingers of Serieants. Mary, I will allow you to ſweat priuatly, and teare fix or ſeuē ſcore paire of cards, be the damnation of ſome dozen or twenty baile of dice, and forſweare play a thouſand times in an houre, but not ſweare. Dice your ſelfe into your ſhirt: and, if you haue a beard that your frind wil lend but an angell vpon, ſhaue it off, and pawne that, rather then to goe home blinde to your lodging. Further, it is to be remembred, He that is a great Gameſter may be truſted for a quarters board at all times, and apparell provided, if neede be.

At your tweluepenny Ordinary, you may giue any Iuſtice of peace, or yong Knight (if he fit but one degree towards the Equinoctiall of the Salt-feller) leaue to pay for the wine: and hee ſhall not reſuſe it, though it be a weeke before the receiuing of his quarters rent, which is a time albeit of good hope, yet of preſent neceſſity.

There is another Ordinary, to which your London Vſurer, your ſtale Batchilor, and your

thrifty Attorney do resort: the price three pence: the roomes as full of company as a Iaile, and indeed diuided into feuerall wards, like the beds of an Hospital. The complement betweene these is not much, their words few: for the belly hath no eares: euery mans eie heere is vpon the other mans trencher, to note whether his fellow lurch him, or no: if they chaunce to discourse, it is of nothing but of *Statutes, Bonds, Recognizances, Fines, Recoueries, Audits, Rents, Subsidies, Surties, Inclosures, Liueries, Inditements, Outlaries, Feoffments, Iudgments, Commissions, Bankerouts, Amercements,* and of such horrible matter, that when a Life-tenant dines with his punck in the next room, he thinkes verily the men are coniuring. I can find nothing at this Ordinary worthy the sitting downe for: therefore the cloth shall be taken away, and those that are thought good enough to be guests heere, shall be too base to bee waiters at your Grand Ordinary; at which your Gallant tastes these commodities. He shall fare wel, enjoy good company, receiue all the newes ere the post can deliuer his packet, be perfect where the best bawdy-houses stand, proclaime his good clothes, know this man to drinke well, that to feed grossly, the other to swaggar roughly: he shall, if hee be minded to trauell, put out money vpon his returne, and haue hands enough to receiue it vpon any

termes of repaiment: And no question, if he be poore, he shall now and then light vpon some *Gull* or other, whom he may skelder (after the gentile fashion) of mony: By this time the parings of Fruit and Cheefe are in the voyder, Cards and dice lie stinking in the fire, the guests are all vp, the guilt rapiers ready to be hangd, the French Lackquey, and Irish Footeboy, shrugging at the doores, with their masters hobby-horses, to ride to the new play: thats the *Randeuous*: thither they are gallopt in post. Let vs take a paire of Oares, and now lustily after them.

CHAP. VI.

How a Gallant should behaue himself in
a Play-houfe.

THE theater is your Poets Royal Exchange, vpon which their Muses, (y^e are now turnd to Merchants,) meeting, barter away that light commodity of words for a lighter ware then words, *Plaudites*, and the *breath* of the great *Beast*; which (like the threatnings of two Cowards) vanish all into air. *Plaiers* and their *Factors*, who put away the stufte, and make the best of it they possibly can (as indeed tis their parts so to doe) your / Gallant, your Courtier,

and your Capten had wont to be the foundest paymaifters; and I thinke are fill the fureft chapmen : and thefe, by meanes that their heades are well flockt, deale vpō this comical freight by the groffe : when your *Groundling*, and *gallery-Commoner* buyes his fport by the penny, and, like a *Hagler*, is glad to vtter it againe by retailing.

Sithence then the place is fo free in entertainment, allowing a floole as well to the Farmers fonne as to your Templer : that your Stinkard has the felfe-fame libertie to be there in his Tobacco-Fumes, which your fweet Courtier hath : and that your Car-man and Tinker claime as ftrong a voice in their fuffrage, and fit to giue iudgement on the plaies life and death, as well as the prowdeft *Momus* among the tribe[s] of *Critick* : It is fit ſ hee, whom the moft tailors bills do make roome for, when he comes, ſhould not be bafely (like a vyoll) cafd vp in a corner.

Whether therefore the gatherers of the publike or priuate Play-houfe ſtand to receiue the after-noones rent, let our Gallant (hauing paid it) prefently aduance himfelfe vp to the Throne of the Stage. I meane not into the Lords roome (which is now but the Stages Suburbs) : No, thofe boxes, by the iniquity of cuftome, confpiracy of waiting-women and Gentlemen-Ufhers, that there ſweat together, and the

couetoufnes of Sharers, are contemptibly thrust into the reare, and much new Satten is there dambd, by being smothred to death in darknesse. But on the very Rushes where the Comedy is to daunce, yea, and vnder the state of *Cambises* himselfe must our feathered *Estridge*, like a piece of Ordnance, be planted valiantly (because impudently) beating downe the mewes and hisses of the opposed rascality.

For do but cast vp a reckoning, what large cummings-in are purfd vp by fitting on the Stage. First a conspicuous *Eminence* is gotten ; by which meanes, the best and most effenciall parts of a Gallant (good cloathes, a proportionable legge, white hand, the Persian lock, and a tollerable beard) are perfectly reuealed.

By fitting on the stage, you haue a fignd patent to engrosse the whole commodity of Censure ; may lawfully presume to be a Girder ; and stand at the helme to steere the passage of *scænes* ; yet / no man shall once offer to hinder you from obtaining the title of an insolent, ouer-weening Coxcombe.

By fitting on the stage, you may (without traouelling for it) at the very next doore aske whose play it is : and, by that *Quest of Inquiry*, the law warrants you to auoid much mistaking : if you know not ȳ author, you may raile against

him : and peradventure so behaue your selfe, that you may enforce the Author to know you.

By sitting on the stage, if you be a Knight, you may happily get you a Mistresse : if a mere *Fleet-street* Gentleman, a wife : but assure your selfe, by continuall residence, you are the first and principall man in election to begin the number of *We three*.

By spreading your body on the stage, and by being a Iustice in examining of plaies, you shall put your selfe into such true *scænicall* authority, that some Poet shall not dare to present his Muse rudely vpon your eyes, without hauing first vn-maskt her, rifled her, and discouered all her bare and most myfficall parts before you at a tauerne, when you most knightly shal, for his paines, pay for both their suppers.

By sitting on the stage, you may (with small cost) purchase the deere acquaintance of the boyes : haue a good stoole for sixpence : at any time know what particular part any of the infants present : get your match lighted, examine the play-suits lace, and perhaps win wagers vpon laying tis copper, &c. And to conclude, whether you be a foole or a Justice of peace, a Cuckold, or a Capten, a Lord-Maiors sonne, or a dawcocke, a knaue, or an vnder-Sherife ; of what stamp soeuer you be, currant, or counterfet, the Stage,

like time, will bring you to most perfect light and lay you open: neither are you to be hunted from thence, though the Scarcrows in the yard hoot at you, hisse at you, spit at you, yea, throw durt euen in your teeth: tis most Gentlemanlike patience to endure all this, and to laugh at the silly Animals: but if the *Rabble*, with a full throat, crie, away with the foole, you were worfe then a madman to tarry by it: for the Gentleman, and the foole should neuer fit on the Stage together.

Mary, let this obseruation go hand in hand with the rest: or rather, like a country-seruing-man, some fiue yards before them. Present / not your selfe on the Stage (especially at a new play) vntill the quaking prologue hath (by rubbing) got color into his cheekes, and is ready to giue the trumpets their Cue, that hees vpon point to enter: for then it is time, as though you were one of the *properties*, or that you dropt out of y^e *Hangings*, to creepe from behind the Arras, with your *Tripes* or three-footed stoole in one hand, and a tefton mounted betweene a forefinger and a thumbe in the other: for if you should bestow your person vpon the vulgar, when the belly of the house is but halfe full, your apparell is quite eaten vp, the fashion lost, and the proportion of your body in more danger to be deuoured then if it were serued vp

in the Counter amongst the Powltry: auoid that as you would the Bastome. It shall crowne you with rich commendation, to laugh alowd in the middest of the most ferious and saddest scene of the terriblest Tragedy: and to let that clapper (your tongue) be toft so high, that all the house may ring of it: your Lords vse it; your Knights are Apes to the Lords, and do so too: your Inne-a-court-man is Zany to the Knights, and (mary very scuruily) comes likewise limping after it: bee thou a beagle to them all, and neuer lin snuffing, till you haue scented them: for by talking and laughing (like a Plough-man in a Morris) you heap *Pelion* vpon *Ossa*, glory vpon glory: As first, all the eyes in the galleries will leaue walking after the Players, and onely follow you: the simplest dolt in the house snatches vp your name, and when he meetes you in the streetes, or that you fall into his hands in the middle of a Watch, his word shall be taken for you: heele cry *Hees such a gallant*, and you passe. Secondly, you publish your temperance to the world, in that you seeme not to resort thither to taste vaine pleasures with a hungrie appetite: but onely as a Gentleman to spend a foolish houre or two, because you can doe nothing else: Thirdly, you mightily disrelish the Audience, and disgrace the Author: marry, you take vp (though it be at the worst hand) a strong

opinion of your owne iudgement, and inforce the Poet to take pity of your weakenesse, and, by some dedicated sonnet, to bring you into a better paradise, onely to stop your mouth.

If you can (either for loue or money) provide your selfe a lodging by the water-side : for, about the conuenience it brings to / shun Shoulder-clapping, and to ship away your Cockatrice betimes in the morning, it addes a kind of state vnto you, to be carried from thence to the staires of your Playhouse : hate a Sculler (remember that) worse then to be acquainted with one o' th' Scullery. No, your Oares are your onely Sea-crabs, boord them, and take heed you neuer go twice together with one paire : often shifting is a great credit to Gentlemen ; and that diuiding of your fare wil make the poore waterfnaks be ready to pul you in peeces to enioy your custome : No matter whether vpon landing, you haue money or no : you may swim in twentie of their boates ouer the riuer upon *Ticket* : mary, when siluer comes in, remember to pay trebble their fare, and it will make your Flounder-catchers to send more thanks after you, when you doe not draw, then when you doe ; for they know, It will be their owne another daie.

Before the Play begins, fall to cardes : you may win or loofe (as *Fencers* doe in a prize) and

beate one another by confederacie, yet share the money when you meete at supper : notwithstanding, to gul the *Ragga-muffins* that stand aloofe gaping at you, throw the cards (having first torne foure or five of them) round about the Stage, iust vpon the third found, as though you had lost : it skils not if the foure knaues-ly on their backs, and outface the Audience ; theres none such fooles as dare take exceptions at them, because, ere the play go off, better knaues than they will fall into the company.

Now fir, if the writer be a fellow that hath either epigrammd you, or hath had a flirt at your mistress, or hath brought either your feather, or your red beard, or your little legs &c. on the stage, you shall disgrace him worse then by tossing him in a blancket, or giuing him the bastinado in a Tauerne, if, in the middle of his play, (bee it Pastoral or Comedy, Morall or Tragedie) you rise with a scrowd and discontented face from your stooles to be gone : no matter whether the Scenes be good or no ; the better they are the worse do you distast them : and, beeing on your feet, sneake not away like a coward, but salute all your gentle acquaintance, that are spread either on the rushes, or on stooles about you, and draw what troope you can from the stage after you : the *Mimicks* are beholden to you, for allowing them / elbow

roome : their Poet cries, perhaps, a pox go with you, but care not for that, theres no musick without frets.

Mary, if either the company, or indisposition of the weather binde you to fit it out, my counsell is then that you turne plain Ape, take vp a ruff, and tickle the earnest cares of your fellow gallants, to make other fooles fall a laughing : mew at passionate speeches, blare at merrie, finde fault with the musicke, whew at the childrens Action, whistle at the songs : and aboue all, curse the sharers, that whereas the same day you had bestowed forty shillings on an embrodered Felt and Feather, (scotch-fashion) for your mistres in the Court, or your punck in the city, within two houres after, you encounter with the very same block on the stage, when the haberdasher swore to you the impressiion was extant but that morning.

To conclude, hoard vp the finest play-scrapes you can get, vpon which your leane wit may most fauourly feede, for want of other stufte, when the *Arcadian* and *Euphuizd* gentlewomen haue their tongues sharpened to set vpon you : that qualitie (next to your shittlecocke) is the onely furniture to a Courtier thats but a new beginner, and is but in his A B C of complement. The next places that are fild, after the Playhouses bee emptied, are (or ought to be) Tauernes : into a Tauerne

then let vs next march, where the braines of one Hogthead muſt be beaten out to make vp another.

CHAP. VII.

How a Gallant ſhould behaue himſelf in a Tauerne.

WHOSOEUER deſires to bee a man of good reckoning in the Cittie, and (like your French Lord) to haue as many tables furniſht as Lackies (who, when they keepe leaſt, keepe none) whether he be a yong *Quat* of the firſt yeeres reuennew, or ſome auſtere and fullen-facd ſteward, who (in deſpight of a great beard, a fatten ſuite, and a chaine of gold wrapt in cipers) proclaimes himſelfe to any (but to thoſe to whom his Lord owes money) for a ranck coxcombe, or whether he be a country gentleman, that brings his / wife vp to learne the faſhion, ſee the Tombs at Weſtminſter, the Lyons in the Tower, or to take phyficke; or elſe is ſome yong Farmer, who many times makes his wife (in the country) beleeeue he hath ſuits in law, becauſe he will come vp to his letchery: be he of what ſtamp he will that hath money in his purſe, and a good conſcience to ſpend it, my counsell is that hee take his continuall diet at a Tauerne, which (out of queſtion) is the onely *Rende-vous* of boone

company ; and the Drawers the most nimble, the most bold, and most sudden proclaimers of your largest bounty.

Hauing therefore thrust your selfe into a case most in fashion (how course soeuer the stufte be, tis no matter so it hold fashion) your office is (if you meane to do your iudgment right) to enquire out those Tauernes which are best customd, whose maisters are ofteneft drunk, (for that confirms their taste, and that they choose wholesome wines) and such as stand furthest from y^e counters ; where, landing yourself and your followers, your first complement shall be to grow most inwardly acquainted with the drawers, to learne their names, as *Iack*, and *Will*, and *Tom*, to diue into their inclinations, as whether this fellow vseth to the Fencing Schoole, this to the Dauncing Schoole ; whether, that yong coniurer (in Hogsheds) at midnight keepes a Gelding now and then to visit his Cockatrice, or whether he loue dogs, or be addicted to any other eminent and Citizen-like quality : and protest your selfe to be extremely in loue, and that you spend much money in a yeare, vpon any one of those exercises which you perceiue is followed by them. The vse which you shall make of this familiarity is this : If you want money fve or six daies together, you may still pay the reckoning with this most Gentlemanlike

language, *Boy, fetch me money from the barre*, and keepe yourself most prouidently from a hungry melancholy in your chamber. Besides, you shal be sure (if there be but one fawcet that can betray neate wine to the barre) to haue that arraignd before you, sooner then a better and worthier person.

The first question you are to make (after the discharging of your pocket of Tobacco and pipes, and the household stufte thereto belonging) shal be for an inuentorie of the Kitchen: for it were / more then most Tailor-like, and to be suspected you were in league with some Kitchen-wench, to descend your selfe, to offend your stomach with the sight of the Larder, and happily to greafe your Accouftruments. Hauing therefore receiued this bill, you shal (like a capten putting vp deere paies) haue many Sallads stand on your table, as it were for blankes to the other more seruiceable dishes: and according to the time of the yeare, vary your fare, as Capon is a stirring meate sometime, Oysters are a swelling meate sometimes, Trowt a tickling meate sometimes, greene Goose, and Woodcock, a delicate meate sometimes, especially in a Tauerne, where you shal sit in as great state as a Church-warden amongst his poore Parishioners, at *Pentecost* or *Christmas*.

For your drinke, let not your Physitian confine

you to any one particular liquor : for as it is requisite that a Gentleman should not alwaies be plodding in one Art, but rather bee a generall Scholler (that is, to haue a licke at all sorts of learning, and away) so tis not fitting a man should trouble his head with sucking at one Grape, but that he may be able (now there is a generall peace) to drink any stranger drunke in his owne element of drinke, or more properly in his owne mist language.

Your discourse at the table must be such as that which you vtter at your Ordinary : your behaiour the same, but somewhat more carelesse : for where your expence is great, let your modesty be lesse : and, though you should be mad in a Tauerne, the largeness of the *Items* will beare with your incivility : you may, without prick to your conscience, set the want of your wit against the superfluity and faucines of their reckonings.

If you desire not to be haunted with *Fidlers* (who by the statute haue as much libertie as *Roagues* to trauell into any place, hauing the passport of the house about them) bring then no women along with you : but if you loue the company of all the drawers, neuer sup without your Cockatrice : for, hauing her there, you shall be sure of most officious attendance. Enquire what Gallants sup in the next roome, and if they be any of your acquaintance,

do not you (after the City fashion) fend them in a pottle of wine ; and your name, sweetned in two pittiful papers of Suger, with some filthy Apology cramd into the mouth of / a drawer; but rather keepe a boy in fee, who vnderhand shall proclaime you in euery roome, what a gallant fellow you are, how much you spend yearely in Tauernes, what a great gamester, what custome you bring to the house, in what witty discourse you maintaine a table, what Gentlewomen or Cittizens wiues you can with a wet finger haue at any time to sup with you, and such like. By which *Encomiaficks* of his, they that know you not shall admire you, and thinke themselves to bee brought into a paradice but to be meanely in your acquaintance ; and if any of your endeered friends be in the house, and beate the same Iuybush that your selfe does, you may ioyne companies, and bee drunke together most publikly.

But in such a deluge of drinke, take heede that no man counterfeit him selfe drunck, to free his purse from the danger of the shot: tis a usuall thing now amongst gentlemen ; it had wont bee the quality of Cocknies : I would aduise you to leaue so much braines in your head, as to preuent this. When the terrible Reckoning (like an inditement) bids you hold vp your hand, and that you must answere it at the barre, you must not abate one penny in any particular, no, though they reckon

cheefe to you, when you haue neither eaten any, nor could euer abide it, raw or toafted: but caft your eie onely vpon the *Totalis*, and no further; for to trauerfe the bill would betray you to be acquainted with the rates of the market, nay more, it would make the Vintners beleue you were *Pater familias*, and kept a houfe; which, I affure you, is not now in fashion.

If you fall to dice after Supper, let the drawers be as familiar with you as your Barber, and venture their filuer amongft you; no matter where they had it: you are to cherish the vnthriftineffe of fuch yong tame pigions, if you be a right gentleman: for when two are yoakt together by the purfe ftrings, and draw the *Chariot* of Madam *Prodigalitie*, when one faints in the way and flips his hornes, let the other reioice and laugh at him.

At your departure forth the houfe, to kifs mine Hoftis ouer the barre, or to accept of the courtesie of the Celler when tis offered you by the drawers, and you muft know that kindnes neuer creepes vpon them, but when they fee you almoft cleft to the fhoulders, or to bid any of the Vintners good night, is as commendable, as for a Barber after trimming to laue your face with sweete water.

To conclude, count it an honour, either to inuite or be inuited to any Rifing: for commonly, though you finde much fatten there, yet you fhall likewife

find many cittizens fonnes, and heirs, and yonger brothers there, who smell out such feasts more greedily then taylors hũt upon fundaies after weddings. And let any hooke draw you either to a Fencers supper, or to a Players that acts such a part for a wager ; for by this meanes you shall get experience, by beeing guilty to their abhominable shauing.

CHAP. VIII.

How a Gallant is to behaue himfelfe passing
through the Cittie, at all houres of
the night, and how to passe
by any watch.

AFTER the found of pottle-pots is out of your eares, and that the spirit of Wine and Tobacco walkes in your braine, the Tauerne door being shut vpon your backe, cast about to passe through the widest and goodliest streeetes in the Cittie. And if your meanes cannot reach to the keeping of a boy, hire one of the drawers, to be as a lanthorne vnto your feete, and to light you home : and, still as you approach neere any night-walker that is vp as late as yourfelfe curse and swear (like one that speaks hie dutch) in a lofty voice, because your men haue vsd you so like a rascoll in not waiting vpon you, and vow the next morning to pull their blew cafes

ouer their eares, though, if your chamber were well fearcht, you giue onely six pence a weeke to some old woman to make your bed, and that she is all the seruing-creatures you giue wages to. If you smell a watch (and that you may easily doe, for commonly they eate onions to keep them in sleeping, which they account a medicine against cold) or, if you come within danger of their browne bills, let him that is your candlestick, and holds vp your torch from dropping (for to march after a linck is shoemaker-like), let *Ignis Fatuus*, I say, being within the reach of the Constables staffe, aske aloud, *Sir Giles*, or *Sir Abram*, will you turne this way, or downe that streete? It skils not, though there be none dubd in your Bunch; the watch will winke at you, onely for the loue they beare to armes and knighthood: mary, if the Centinell and his court of Guard stand strictly vpon his martiall Law and cry stand, cōmanding you to giue the word, and to shew reason why your Ghost walkes so late, doe it in some Jest (for that will shew you haue a desperate wit, and perhaps make him and his halberdiers afraid to lay fowle hands vpon you) or, if you read a mittimus in the Constables booke, counterfeit to be a Frenchman, a Dutchman, or any other nation whose country is in peace with your owne; and you may passe the pikes: for beeing not able to vnderstand you, they cannot by the customes of the

Citie take your examination, and so by consequence they haue nothing to say to you.

If the night be old, and that your lodging be some place into which no Artillery of words can make a breach, retire, and rather assault the doores of your punck, or (not to speak broken English) your sweete mistress, vpon whose white bosome you may languishingly consume the rest of darknesse that is left, in rauishing (though not restoratiue) pleasures, without expences, onely by vertue of foure or fise oathes (when the siege breakes vp, and at your marching away with bag and baggage) that the last night you were at dice, and lost so much in gold, so much in siluer; and seeme to vex most that two such *Elizabeth* twenty-shilling peeces, or foure such spur-ryals (sent you with a cheefe and a bakt meate from your mother) rid away amongst the rest. By which tragicall yet pollitick speech, you may not only haue your nighte worke done *Gratis*, but also you may take dyet there the next day, and depart with credit, onely vpon the bare word of a Gentleman to make her restitution.

All the way as you passe (especially being ap- procht neere some of the Gates) talk of none but Lords, and such Ladies with whom you haue plaid at *Primer*, or daunced in the Prefence the very same day. It is a chaunce to lock vp the lippes of an inquisitiue Bel-man: and being arriued at

your lodging doore, which I would counsell you to choofe in fome rich Cittizens houfe, falute at parting no man but by the name of Sir (as though you had fupt with Knights) albeit you had none in your company but your *Perinado*, or your *Inghle*.

Happily it will be blowne abroad, that you and your Shoale of Gallants fwum through fuch an Ocean of wine, that you danced fo much money out at heeles, and that in wild-foule there flew away thus much: and I affure you, to haue the bill of your reckoning loft of purpose, fo that it may be publiht, will make you to be held in deere eftimation: onely the danger is, if you owe money, and that your reuealing gets your Creditors by the eares; for then looke to haue a peal of ordinance thundring at your chamber doore the next morning. But if either your Tailor, Mercer, Haberdasher, Silkeman, Cutter, Linen Draper, or Sempster, stand like a guard of *Switzers* about your lodging, watching your vprifing, or, if they miffe of that, your down lying in one of the Counters, you haue no meanes to auoid the galling of their small-shot, then by fending out a light-horfe-man to call your Apotecary to your aide, who, encountring this desperate band of your Creditors, only with two or three glaffes in his hand, as though that day you purgd, is able to driue them all to their holes like fo many Foxes: for the name of taking phyficke is

a sufficient *Quietus est* to any endangered Gentleman, and giues an acquittance (for the time) to them all, though the twelue Companies stand with their hoods to attend your comming forth and their Officers with them.

I could now fetch you about noone (the houre which I prescribed you before to rise at) out of your chamber, and carry you with mee into *Paules Churchyard*; where planting your selfe in a Stationers shop, many instructions are to bee giuen you, what bookes to call for, how to censure of new bookes, how to mew at the old, how to looke in your tables and inquire for such and such *Greeke, French, Italian, or Spanish* Authors, whose names you haue there, but whom your mother for pittie would not giue you so much wit as to vnderstand. From thence you should blow your selfe into the Tobacco-Ordinary, where you are likewise to spend your iudgment (like a *Quack-saluer*) vpon that mysticall wonder, to bee able to discourse whether your *Cane* or your *Pudding* be sweetest, and which pipe has the best boare, and which burnes black, which breakes in the burning, &c. Or, if you itch to step into the Barbers, a whole *Dictionary* cannot afford more words to set downe notes what *Dialogues* you are to maintaine whilest you are Doctor of the Chaire there. After your shauing, I could breath you in a *Fence-schoole*, and out of that cudgell

you into a *Dauncing schoole*, in both which I could weary you, by shewing you more tricks then are in five galleries, or fifteen prizes. And, to close vp the stomach of this feast, I could make Cockneies, whose fathers haue left them well, acknowledgè themselues infinitely beholden to me, for teaching them by familiar demonstration how to spend their patrimony and to get themselues names, when their fathers are dead and rotten. But lest too many dishes should cast into a surfet, I will now take away ; yet so that, if I perceiue you relish this well, the rest shall be (in time) prepared for you. *Fare-well.*

FINIS.



VIII. IESTS TO MAKE YOU MERIE.

1607.



NOTE.

The only exemplar of 'Iefts to make you Merie' known, is that in the Bodleian, among Robert Burton's (of 'Anatomy of Melancholy' fame). Of 'George Wilkins,' whose name is placed on the title-page, and on Dekker's after-use of portions of this singular tractate, see our Memorial-Introduction, wherein pathetic personal touches are also noted. Wilkins was in a small way a contemporary Playwright. The title-page of 'Iefts' has the same little woodcut of a stretched pair of compasses along with the legend 'Labore et Constantia' as the 'Gvls Horn-book.' Collation—32 leaves—Title—to Reader 2 pp. [un-numbered], and pp. 1—59 (*verso* blank), but several erroneously figured. G.

Iests to make you Merie :

With
*The Coniuring vp of Cock Watt, (the
walking Spirit of Newgate)*
To tell Tales.

Vnto which is Added, the miserie of
a Prifon, and a Prifoner.

And a Paradox in praise of *Serieants*.

Written by T. D. and George Wilkins.

LABORE ET CONSTANTIA.

Imprinted at London by N. O. for *Nathaniell
Butter*, dwelling neere to St. Auftins Gate,
at the signe of the pide Bull.

1607.



To the Reader.

BOOKES are a strange commoditie ; the estimation of them riseth and falleth faster then the exchange of money in the Low-countries, which alters more often then the englishman doth the fashion of his apparell. Men that write to feede fantastike humors, are no better then Apes, that shew their tricks to others, the doing of which is painefull to themselues, and at going away are but laught at ; and so nice are our Paules Churchyard-walkers in beholding these pictures, that to day they cry excellent at the drawing of that vpon which to morrow they will cast a mewing countenance. Ther's no one Stationer stall can fit all customers with bookes to their dyet, nor can all men that write (if all that can but speake should write) fit some Stationers. Go to one and offer a cobby, if it be merrie, the man likes no light Stuffe, if sad, it will not fell. Another meddles with nothing but what fits the time. I wold haue his shop

stuffed with nothing but proclamations, because he lyes i' the winde only for the change of weather. Since therefore that neither hot nor colde can please, neither straight nor crooked, can serue as a measure, to some mouthes ; what a miserable and endlesse labour does he vnder-take that in a few scribled sheetes hopes to wrap vp the loues of all men. Better it were for him in my iudgement / to turne his leaues into such paper-kites as boyes runne after, whilest they flye in the Ayre, then to publish his wits in Follie, and yet be counted but a foole for his labour: yet notwithstanding, with such a tickling Itch is this printed Ambition troubled, that some are neuer at better ease then when they are scratching vpon paper, and finde no sweetnesse but in drawing blood. Of those sharp-toothed dogs you shall finde me none. I should no whip in my hande, but a soft fether, and there drops rather water then gall out of my quill. If you taste it and finde it pleasing, I am glad ; if not, I cannot be much sorry, because the Cooke knew not your dyet, so that his error was his ignorance, and ignorance is a veniall sinne to be pardoned.

*Nam veniam prò laude peto : Laudatus abundè
Non fastiditus si tibi (Lector) ero.*

T. D. and G. W. /



Iests to make you Merrie.

What a Iest is.



NIEST is the bubling vp of wit. It is a Bauin which beeing well kindled maintaines for a short time the heate of laughter. It is a weapon wherewith a foole does oftentimes fight, and a wise man defends himselfe by. It is the foode of good companie, if it bee seasoned with iudgement: but if with too much tartnesse, it is hardly digested but turne[s] to quarrel. A iest is tried as powder is: the most sudder is the best. It is a merrie Gentleman and hath a brother so like him, that many take them for Twins: For the one is a Jest spoken, the other is a Jest done. Stay but the reading of this booke some halfe an houre, and you shall bee brought acquainted with both.

The 1. left.

A Fellow that (to be a foole in print) had spent the stocke of his wits vpon inke and paper, and made it into a booke, offered to sell at diuerse Stationers stals, but none would buy it: At the length he came to one of the company, and swore to him he should not neede to feare to venture money vpon it, for it/would be to him an euerlasting booke. Oh sayes the other, then I will not meddle with it: euerlasting bookes are ill commodities in our trade: bring me a booke that will go away, and I am for you.

The 2. left.

A Justice of Peace found his man laying his mistresse on the lippes: at which the Justice in a rage, and wrapping out a great oath, cald him Rascall, and asked him what he did. Why sayes the fellow, (and swore as deepe as he) I was kissing your wife. The Justice told him if he tooke him kissing there againe, he would make him kisse in another place. Truth sir (sayes the seruingman) had not you come in, I had kist in another place indeed.

The 3. left.

A Citizen meeting by chance a kinfeman of his, about the Strand, that was come to the Tearme, askt him where he had beene; who

told him he had beene at Westminster: And what newes (quoth he) at Westminster; Mary sayes the other, Lawyers get the Diuell and all: What an Assē, replied the Citizen is the diuell? If I were as he I would get some of them.

The 4. Iest.

In the Queenes time a couple of Merchants walking on the Change, amōgst other newes, the one told ȳ other, he thought the peace betweene England and Spaine would be broken: God help the poore Justices then (answered the other) for if the peace be broken, sure ȳ Justices of the Peace cannot be found.

The 5. Iest.

A Mad country Parson inuiting certaine of his friends to the eating of a tyth pigge and some other good cheere, one of the guests brought along with him a Precisian (which sect the parson neuer could abide) and hauing caru'd once or twice to the rest, at length he cald aloud in Latin to the Precisian (for he tooke him to be a scholler, because he went all in blacke) *Heus domine, vis tu Comedere Turdum, vis tu comedere Fartum, vis tu comedere pistum Fartum.* At which the other blessing himselfe to thinke that a Churchman should vtter such filthy words (as he

construes them) rose from the board and departed, reproving the Parson for a beastly and vnmannery christian, whereas by *Turdum* he meant a blacke bird, that stood on the board, by *Fartum* a pudding, and by *pistum fartum*, a pan-pudding thats bak'd.

The 6. Iest.

Doe you see yonder bawd, saies one to his cōpanion (fitting in a play-house together) she should haue bin burnt once in *Paris* for a martir: A Martir quoth the other? why she has suffered for the truth heere in London, for she was carted but last weeke.

The 7. Iest.

Sirra (saies a Justice to a bailieffe, that had brought a cutpurse before him) keepe that knaue till I call for him anon when I am more at leasure: yes quoth the baileffe, I will keepe the knaue for your worship.

The 8. Iest.

A Woman seeing a tumult in the open streete, about a man and a woman, askt one of the standers by, what the matter was: saies he, Thou art a whore: Thou art an arrant knaue (saies the woman) to call me whore: why about this (quoth the party that was askt the question) did those two fall out.

The / 9. Iest.

One called a Captaine coward, and said he had no heart. Its no matter, quoth the Captaine, I haue legs.

The 10. Iest.

What is the reason saies a Gentleman to his friend, that chesse-play (being so witty a game) is not vsed so much now as it had wont to be: diuerse reasons, saies the other, one is because Rookes stand too neere the Bishops: another is because Knights had wont to be better then pawnes, but now a good pawne is better then a Knight.

The 11. Iest.

A Taylor in this Towne maintaind a whore besides his wife, who afterwards came to the knowledge of it: wherevpon one wondring how it should be discouered, because the Taylor was a close fellow, askt one of his neighbors, how the diuell his wife could smell out his wench: oh; easily replied the other, for he kept her vnder his wifes nose.

The 12. Iest.

An auncient Gentlewoman making her brags, that she was descended from *John of Gaunt*: One that stood by, sayd he thought she was rather descended from *William the Conqueror*, because her face was so old.

The 13. Iest.

One demanded of his friend, what was the reason that when a man meetes a light Wench, the first word he speaks to her is, Gentlewoman will you goe to the Tauerne? O saies the other, a Leman is neuer good without wine.

The / 14. Iest.

A Couple of Seruingmen, hauing drunke hard in Southwarke, came to take water about ten or eleauen of the clock at night, at S. Mary-oueries Staires: But the Moone shining, and a puddle of water lying before them, which they could not perfectly discern (without better eyes) by reason that their shadows hid it, one of them stumbled and fell in: labouring with his hands & feete as if he had bin a swimming, his fellowe stood (so well as a man in his case could stand) looking vpon him & sayd: Art thou gon? Art thou gon? Jesus receaue thy soule: yet if thou canst but get to the Temple Staires, theirs some hope thou shalt doe well enough: tush saies the other (that was downe) I looke not to get; so I may saue my selfe, I care for no more.

The 15. Iest.

A Silly fellow being for some misdemeanor brought before the old Recorder, after some short

examination, was (by him) demãded whom he feru'd: I ferue (quoth the fellow) a poore kinsman of your good worship. A poore kinsman of mine thou varlet, who is that? looke you faies he, and drew from vnder his cloake a flute.

The 16. left.

A Player riding with his fellowes (in a yeare of Peregrinations) vp and downe the countries, resolued to be merry, tho they got little money; and being to passe through a Towne, hee gets a good way before the rest, crying (with his drawne Rapier in his hand) which is the Constables house, where is the Constable? The dogs of the parrish at the noife, fell to barking, the Threshers came running out with their flailes, the Clounes with rakes & pitch-forks, asking without what the matter was: [he] cried still, and you be men bring me to. the Constable. At last the wise Gentleman appeared in his likeneffe: Are you the / Constable faies the player: yes that I am for fault of a better, quoth he: why then blurt Maister Constable faies the other, and clapping spurres to his horse, gallopd away amaine: some of the companions laughing, others rayling, the Constable swearing, and the rest of the players that came behind, post through the thickest of them, and laguhing the whole Towne to scorne

as if it had bin the foole in a Comedie, which made y^e hob-naile-wearers stampe tenne times worfe then they did before.

The 17. Iest.

A Company of merry Gallants comming on a winter night late from a Tauerne, to increafe that mirth in the streetes (as they went along) which the wine had begotten in them before, fell to taking downe of Lāthornes that their hung out. And one of them being nibling to vntie the cord at which a sponce hung, a seruant of the house by chance suddently opened the doore, and tooke him at his worke, roughly asking him what he meant to doe there: nothing sir, saies the other, but to snuffe your candle.

The 18. Iest.

A young man passing to his lodging somewhat late, was by the dreadfull voyce of browne-bilmen, cald to come before the Constable: he did so, but perceiuing him that sat there in the examiners office to be no Constable, but knew him to be a bare Deputie, and had for wages serued (for other men) some fixe or seauen yeares together, y^e fellow gaue him scuruy wordes, for which the Vice-regent of the Ward, grew so into choller y^e he swore the great Turke should not ranfome

him from lying by the heeles: nay more, he would execute Iustice in his owne proper naturall person, and lead him himselfe: he did so, and the other went before, but in the middle of Cheapside hee kneeled downe crying out aloud: O thou euerlasting Constable, what meanest thou to doe with me?

The 19. Iest.

A Seruingman bringing a Capon and white-broth to the table, stumbled & let all fal to the ground, for which his Maister reuilde him, and sayd, I could haue done so much my selfe. I thinke so, quoth the fellow; any foole may doe it now tis done before him.

The 20. Iest.

Vpon a time when there was a great muster made by the Citty, of souldiers, a cuntry fellow seeing them march through the streetes, inquired of one that stood likewise by as a beholder, to what end these souldiers kept this marching? mary to Mile-end saies the other: yea but to what end are those Lighters and Boates and Ships prouiding on the Riuer? quoth the cuntry mā: why to Theames-end, answered the other: nay but then saies he againe, to what end should they make such adoe both by Land and water? faith replied the other to no End.

The 21. Iest.

I Thinke (saies one to his friend) I am the arrantest coxcomb liuing : truth, so thinke I, saies the other : why should you thinke so (replied the first, and grew halfe angry) : mary sayd the second, because you say so, & I hope none should know that better then your selfe.

The 22. Iest.

A Paire of Players, growing into an emulous contention of one anothers worth, refusde to put themselues to a day of hearing (as any Players would haue done) but stood onely vpon their good parts. Why saies the one, since thou wouldst faine be taken for so rare a peece, report before all these (for they had a small audience about them you must note) what excellent parts thou hast discharged? Mary saies the other, I haue so naturally playd the Puritaine, that many tooke me to be one. True saies the first agen, thou playdst the Puritane so naturally, that thou couldst neuer play the honest man afterwards : but I (quoth he) haue playd the Sophy : the Sophy, replied the second : what a murren was he? What was he saies the other : why he was a Turke : right quoth his aduersarie, get to play as many Turkes partes as thou canst, for ile bee hangd if euer thou playst a good Christian.

The 23. Iest.

A Gentlewoman comming to one that stood at a window reading a booke, Sir, (says she) I would I were your booke, (because she lou'd the Gentlemā). So would I quoth he, I wish you were. But what booke would you haue me to bee (sayd the other) if I were to be so? Mary, an Almanacke (quoth the Gentleman) because I would change euey yeare.

The 24. Iest.

Two Brothers meeting together, sayd the welthier of them to the other: And how goes the world Brother: what, you rub out, make shift to liue: Yes faith replied the second, I thank God, and liue without shifting too.

The 25. Iest.

A Citizen sitting with his wife at doore, cald his child to him (that was playing before them) to giue him an apple, and bid him say, thanke you Father: the mother likewise was busie to teach him that lesson. But a Gentleman passing by, iust at the instant (who belike had taken vp of the wife some of her husbands commodities) stept to her, and whispring in her eare, asked if she were not asham'd to teach her child to lie being yong: the husband seeing a stranger so saucie with his wife, grew halfe angry, and askt

her what customer that was, & what he spake in her eare: Nothing sir (sayd she) but seeing me eate apples, hee askt if I would haue any cheefe to my fruit.

The 26. left.

What reason (saies one to his friend) has your Lord to keepe a foole? He hath no reason at all, answered the other.

The 27. left.

Thou art an arrant Begger, saies a Merchant to a Scholler: true Sir, (answered the Scholler) for I am an honest man: but you can be no Begger, for all the city knowes you Play the Merchant.

The 28. left.

A Woman finding her husband reeling in the streetes, till hee was vnable to stand, rayld vpon him, and sayd: art not thou ashamed to lie like a drunken beaft thus in the open streetes? thou liest like a sober whore as thou art, quoth hee; if I were a beaft I would not lie drunke.

The 29. left.

One that had bin Knighted but lately, ryding through Poules churchyard, his wife, his chambermaide, the nurse and two young children, sitting in the Coach with him, his sonne and heire,

leading the way before : the creatures in blew, trotting too and too behind : Oh saies a prentice that stood in his shop, to his fellow : By *Ioue* me thinkes its a braue thing to be a Knight : A braue thing, quoth his fellow : what an affe art thou : a man may haue any thing for money.

The / 30. left.

An old man talking with his sonne, and comparing this Age, with that which he liued in, when he was a Boy, said : that now the world was cleane found vpside downe : Nay thats not true father, (replied the other) for if it were so, women should goe with their heeles vpwardes.

The 31. left.

A Lady that by fitting to see a play at Court, came home late, cald for victuals, and swore she was as hungry as a dogge : It may be as a bitch Madam (said her page, standing by) else the comparifon will not hold.

The 32. left.

A Fishmonger hauing lost all his money at dice, to another gamster, sauing three or foure shillings, clapt it all downe on the boord together : What doe you set (said the other?) this Doffer quoth the fishmonger, and then I haue done.

The 33. Ieft.

One that had neuer bin feene to handle weapon, being met with a great basket-hilt fword by his fide, was demanded, why he caried fo much Iron about him? Mary fayd he, for foure caufes, to kill dogs, and to keepe off Sergeants, to huff bawdes, and to guard my whore.

The 34. Ieft.

A Yong man, being taken by a watch in the day time, for an idle fellow, was by a Conftable brought before one of the Sheriffes of London, and being examined what he was, and whom he ferued, it was found that he had bin in diuerfe feruices, but had fhifted his Maifters almoft euery yeere : whervpon the Sheriffe fayd, hee fhould goe to bridewell, and there grind / chalke. I am contented to doe fo, answered the fellow, but doe me Iuftice good Maifter Sheriffe, let all your Officers bee fent to grind chalke too, for I am fure they fhift their Maifters euery yeere as well as I.

The 35. Ieft.

A Barber ftanding very fadly at his fhop doore, one of his customers came to him, and asked him why he lookt fo fcuruily : Oh fayd the Barber, my maide has had a fore mifchance, my man has playd the knaue with her and got her with

child: Call you that a mischance quoth the other? of all chances in the dice, I warrant your maide likes that best: your man has done no more then what he is bound to by indenture, which is to followe his trade, and thats to trimme Folkes.

The 36. Iest.

A Country Gentleman comming downe Westward by water to London, vpon the day when my Lord Maiors Galley Foist was in all her holliday attire, and seeing such triumphing on the Theames, but not knowing the cause, demanded of his Waterman why there was such drumming, and piping, and trumpeting, and wherefore all those Barges (like so many Water-pageants) were caryed vp and downe so gaylie with Flags and Streamers? It was told him the Lord Mayor went that day to be sworne, to Westminster. What neede your Lord Mayor (quoth he) goe so farre to be sworne: I haue heard there is as good swearing in London as in any place in England: but goe all these (in blacke gownes) to be sworne there too? No (Sir) sayd his Waterman, these sweare fast enough in the cittie.

The 37. Iest.

A Company of Gallants hauing supped in a Tauerne, and being (as the fashion is) extreamely

ouer-reckend in their bill / of Items, yet paying all, departed in as extreame a chafe: swearing neuer to hold vp their hands agen at that vnmercifull barre: One of the rest, as he went along, demanded in mockerie, what was to pay? Nothing sayd one of the pewter-pot-clinkers; ✓ All is payd fir; ile take my oath vpon a booke: All is payd answered the other, for we payd you well, and you haue payd vs foundly.

The 38. Iest.

A Scriuener meeting an Atturnie in Fleete-streete, (after some talke had passed betweene them) asked him how they should doe now so much of the tearme was cut off: truth saies the Atturnie, for my part Ile shuffle for one: Michaelmas tearme you know is like a great household loafe, you may cut out a good many shiues and yet feede vpon it well too: I care not so I may come but to haue a cut at the last cante. But how (quoth the Scriuener) if it bee cut all cleane away: Say it bee (replied the Lawyer) its but like a Barbers cutting off a mans haire; within a little time it will grow againe, and he fals to shauing againe.

The 39. Iest.

When the horse stood on the top of Poules, a seruing-man came sweating to his Maister, that

was walking in the middle Ile, and told him the wonder he had seene, and what multitudes of people were in the streetes staring to behold it, the fellow most vehemently intreating his Maister to goe and make one. Away thou foole (sayd hee) what nede I goe soe farre to see a Horſe on the top, when I can looke vpon ſo many Affes at the bottome? O yes Sir, replied the ſeruing-man, you may ſee Affes heere euery day, but peradventure you ſhall neuer ſee a Horſe there againe though there were a thouſand beaſts in the cittie.

The 40. Ieſt.

A Clarke of ſ^y Guylde Hall, being requested by his Client (at the end of a Triall) to draw him out a bill of charges : Yes ſayd the Clarke, I will draw it out preſently, and did ſo : the Client running it ouer, knew to himſelfe that he was at more coſt with him then was needfull, yet ſayd nothing becauſe hee was to vſe his helpe in other matters, but payd it all: and then requested my young Lawyer to goe drinke a cup of Muſcadine with him at the Tauerne, which he did: the Client at the end of the ſhot, paying all too. Nay then (quoth the Clarke) by the Lord I haue done you wrong, to put you to ſo much charges. In good troth answered the Client, ſo I thought before,

though I sayd nothing. But since you sweare it now I dare verily believe it.

The 41. Iest.

Two Cittizens ouer-taking one another, as they came from Westminster, (the one of them being exceeding pensive) it was askt by the other, why he went so heauily: O quoth hee, I haue reason to goe heauily, for I had an Action tryed to day at Westminster of 200. *l.* and it is gone against me. Who was your Counsell sayd the other: Mary such a one, replied the second. What strange qualities (quoth the first) haue these men of law, the selfe same man that makes you heauy has made me exceeding light.

The 42. Iest.

A Prifoner that stood vpon his comming forth, was put backe till he had payd such fees as the keepers demanded of him, which he thought were vnreasonable, and against both lawe and conscience: wherevpon he raild at them, cald them bloud-hounds, bloud-suckers, hel-hounds, and such other vngodly names: but one standing-by, counsaile him to hold his tongue, and / not to spit his venome against men that are in place, for sayd hee, Keepers of Prifons are as good men as the best, where they take.

The 43. Iest.

A Young wanton wench that had maryed an old man, being a Forrester, whō she had so transfor[m]d, that comming amongst the heard of Deere, he went for a Stag, fell suddenly sicke, for the loue of a Gallāt that had a good while together gone a hunting with her, but vpon some dislike of his game, gaue it ouer: the kind old fellow her husband, that suspected nothing, brought her a Doctor, but the cause of her diseafe being loue, she prou'd him a Dunce: he could neither by her water, nor by feeling her pulse, find what sicknes bred within her: wherevpon the old Ranger her husband, perswaded her, to shew all how it came first vpon her, for sayd he, we must hide nothing from our Phisitian. Why then (quoth she) good husband shew your forehead to him, which me thinkes is all broken out: Alas sayd he, that's onely the weaknes of thy sight. Nay husband, (sayd the sicke louer) if your browes grieue not you they shall neuer hurt me.

The 44. Iest.

A Country Hobbinoll, hauing seene the mad-folkes in Bedlam, fell so in loue with their trickes, that he swore he could find in his heart, to liue in the Sommer-time amongst them, and demanded (of him that caryed him thether to see them) how he

might soonest be made to runne mad, if one had such a minde : easly sayd the other, for doe but mary with a whore, or else haue to doe with players, and thou shalt quickly runne madde.

The 45. left.

A Wench hauing a good face, a good body, and good clothes on, but of bad conditions, fitting one day in the two-penny roome / of a play-houfe, & a number of yong Gentlemen about her, against all whom she maintaind talke, One that sat ouer the stage, sayd to his friend: doe you not thinke that yonder flesh will stincke anon, hauing so many flies blowing vpon it. Oh (quoth his friend) I thinke it stinckes already, for I neuer saw so many crows together but there was some carion not far off.

The 46. left.

Looke (sayd one) is it not strange? yonder is a fellow that the last day went for a Liefetenant, and now he is a Pandor : Alas sayd one that stood next him, souldiers you know if they cannot get it by faire means, they will haue it out of the flesh.

The 47. left.

A Couple of Gentlemen talking of a common Punck, one of them sayd she was a Recufant :

Nay before God, quoth the other, that's a lie, sheele take any thing.

The 48. Iest.

A Uniuerfity man cald one of the Conftables of London Onyon, at which the Conftable, (as if he had bin flyced into peeces) kept a coyle, and wondered why he should call him an Onyon, that was rather one of the beft difhes that ftood vpon the table of Iuftice; Mary, fayd the Scholler, I tell thee againe thou art an Onyon, becaufe thou haft a great head, but no wit in it.

The 49. Iest.

Two Tradefmen falling out and vpbrayding one another with houfe-keeping & miserable feeding of their feruants: faies the one I fpend more muftard and vineger in a yeare in my houfe then thou doft beefe in thine. Nay quoth the other, I belieue thee, for I alwaies tooke thee for a very faucie knaue.

The 50. Iest.

A Notable fcolding Queane railing hand to hand, with three men that were her neighbours, and beating them all three at it, becaufe it was her owne weapon; her husband ftanding by, & taking part with neither, At laft fhee began to reuile him, and told thofe that flockt about her,

how her husband thought to haue euery rascall a top on her : And reason good, quoth one that stood by, what serue Jades for but to be made Hackneis?

The 51. Iest.

A Gentleman made all the friends he could to the Captaine of the French Kings guard, that hee might bee one of them, but the Captaine told him he was so hardly prest vpon by fundry Noble men for their seruants and fellowes, that he could not by any meanes doe him the pleasure : Oh sir (quoth the gentleman) fure you mistake, you are not (as I am told) so prest vpon by so many Noble men, but rather with so many Nobles.

The 52. Iest.

A Water-bearer complaynd before a Justice, of his wifes misvsing and ouer-maistring him: tis strange quoth the Justice, that you two should iarre, for I am told, that you (Sirra) are neuer feene to goe into an Alehouse but your wife is feene there too ; you are neuer drunke but she is drunke too ; you neuer quarrell with your neighbours but she quarrels too ; I wonder that hauing quallities so alike you should no better agree. So doe I and it please your Worship (sayd the Water-bearer) for my owne part I could agree with her if shee were worfe so she would be but better ; I

pray therefore let me haue her bound, either to her good behaiour, or else to the peace. Seeke but out a Scriuener (quoth the Justice) that can make such / a bond, and thou shalt haue my furtherance.

The 53. Iest.

A Farmer of the country going to Law for certaine Acres, about which he would neuer haue ventured his money, but that his Councill whetted him on, by telling him the matter was cleare on his side, and that all the Law in England, could not take it from him ; came iocundly vp to the Tearme, and yet after much heauing and shouing, was ouerthrowne, Horse and foote, so that he had scarce money left to carry him home : wherevpon meeting an acquaintance of his, and wondring (as hee said) that men of learning should so much ouershoot themselues in that wherein they are so perfect: oh (replied the other) the Sun shewes men their shadowes but not their faces.

The 54. Iest.

An Apothecary that had a gallant creature to his wife, was wondred at that shee (especially) and himselfe could be so rich in apparell, and so expensive in dyet, hauing no customers resorting to their shop for any phisicall stuffe, but onely a few Gentlemen that came to take their pipes of

the diuine fmoake: wherevpon some of his neighbors giuing vp their credit, that this yeere could not last long, oh (said one of them) you are all deceiued in that man, it is not possible he should sinke, hee is so well held vp by the heade.

The 55. Iest.

A Yong bryde (that had married a stale ould bachiler) fate at the wedding dinner with a very sad and discontented looke, to thinke what a bad market she had bin at, but an ancient merry gentlewoman sitting next to her, cheer'd her vp, in her ears thus, daughter quoth she, neuer repent the bargaine thou hast this day made, for an ould horse will houlde out a long / iorney, as well as a nagge of foure yeere ould: It may be so (quoth the bride) but as little skill as I haue in riding, I doubt whether he can hould out on some hye wayes that I could name.

The 56. Iest.

An impudent fellow meeting a ciuill gentlewoman vpon a narrow cawfie, that she could not passe him without striuing (in courtesie) to giue way, rudely brake out into this question Gentlewoman are not you a whore? She being nothing danted at his blunt behaiour but hauing more witte about her then he had ciuilitie, answered him thus, trust me Sir I am none now, nor euer

was I any but once, and that was when your father being no better then a Chimny-sweeper, lay with me all night, whilest she whom you now cal mother kept y^e dore.

The 57. Iest.

A Company of Theeues, broke one night into a countrie schoole-maisters house, but hee hearing them, neuer stird out of his bed for the matter, but cryed out aloude, you mistake your marke my maisters, goe to the next house, that's a rich Farmers : I wonder you will loose time to seeke any thing heere by night when I my selfe can finde nothing by day.

The 58. Iest.

Three waiting gentlewomen sitting vp late one euening began to shriue one another, and to know what manner of Louers each other had : saies the first I loue one of our Seruing-men, and I (quoth the second) loue the Tutor : nay (sayes the third) then I like my choice best, for I loue my Ladyes Gentleman Usher : out vpon him cryed one of the other, I had rather ten other men should lye with me night by night then one gentleman vs her.

The 59. Iest.

Two friends hauing drunke much Tobacco, as they fate together in a chamber (one of which was

in loue with one of the fixpeny fuburb-finnets that lay in ſpittle in Shoredi[t]ch, and they both hauing ſpet much vpon the ground, one of them ſuddenly ſtartet vp, and with the end of a wand ſtood rakeing vp and downe in the ſpittle that lay before them: the other wondring at it, aſkt what he meant by doing ſo? mary quoth his friend, I am trying if I can finde what villaine thy damn'd punck (whom thou dotest vpon) is committing in the Spittle.

The 60. left.

A Pipe of kindled Tobacco being offered to one ſ was noted to be a greedy taker of it, was by him refuſed, and being demanded why he that loued it ſo well ſhould now leaue it? he answered, for three bad properties that be found in it: for ſaies hee, Tobacco makes any man a theefe (and vpon that hangs danger) a good fellow (and that requires coſt) & a niggard (the name of which is hatefull :) It makes him a theefe for he will ſteale it from his father; a good fellow, for he will giue the ſmoake to a begger; a niggard, for he will not part with his box to an Emperor.

Nihil hic niſi Seria defunt. /

The discoueries made by Cock Wat, the walking Spirit of Newgate.

Cock Watt, as I am priuatly knowne, & commonly cald by knaues, theeues and conicatchers, but more properly named *Cock Wary*, who giues warning to Court, citie and country.

Haue amongst you then, for the forefront of my name *Cock*, know I am so titled & discouered by it in y^e place where I keep my twinkling residence, as distinctly as your likely horse by his white star in y^e forehead, your wāton wench, by her black patch worne on the side of her browe, your house of iniquitie by little cakes and lesse cans, and your perfect fuddlecup by his red nose. And not vnproperly neither so called *Cock*, for about that time when the last minnit takes his farewell of the ensuing day, and that earely bird, the mornings herauld, giues his wakefull summōs to the darke clouds (vnder whose canopie theeues, baudes and strumpets doe their hatefull actiuities) to disport themselues from the desired day, by whose cheerfulness the honest laborer reioycingly eates his bread got by the sweate of his browes, doe I like a candle at his halfe going out in that stilnesse of houres, making my soueraignty amongst the monstrous

theeues and murtherers, and my pallace a prifon, creeping by the wall from fide to fide, and rooffe to rooffe, appeare.

So much for the character of my name *Cock*, now for my name, and nature of my name *Watt*, or *Wary*, thus: Know y I am neuer feene to make my vifitation and nightly progresse, to the terrifying of some and comfort of other: that either in my Iourney see me, or the next morning heare of me: but about three dayes before the feffions or affifes, when comming into the prifon, I finde for feuerall offences, plenty of offenders, some lying / on hard flock-beds, but the most sleeping on harder bordes: some with courfe sheetes and thinne couerings, the rest in steade of a hap harlot, or other couerture, heauy Irons; some high lawyers, some for walking on the padd, some horse-stealers, some snibs, some foyfts, some ftals, some Juglers, some Glimerers, some mortis, some lifts, some decoyes, all cunning knaues, and cofoning queans; and of all those, what they are, and their feuerall courfe of liues, in their due places.

Where honest reader thou shalt perceiue, how easily thou maist be deceiued, how thy goods purloind, be ready to accuse, nay euen to Indite thy guiltlesse seruants, be suspitious of thy Children, and onely by the diuelish sleights of many, who either with a fairer glosse of brauery, honest show

of behauiour, or priuat villany, feede like drones vpon thy labours, and liue like vipers on the common wealth.

But for my power and benefit of arriual in your prison; know I most commonly appeare on the side of a wall, and from thence cary my selfe about it as swift a motion as water glides from a spring, from bed to bed, and boorde to boorde, onely at the head of euery prisoner, I make a feuerall stay: And as it were giuen mee by diuine power, I draw from each particuler, the certaine continuance of his life to succede, and whether at the following sessions or Assises, they shall be condemned to suffer their deserued and shamefull death or not.

At first I make my seate vpon the heade, where resting a while, I suddenly start from thence vp to the rooffe, and downe againe vpon the face, in as quick motion as lightning, whenas if I had then receiued, by certaine Intelligence, whether the party I haue soothed on, shall bee executed or not, I thus to the Judgement of any who are then waking make it euident.

For vpon my returne, the prisoner I haue made tryall of, shall shortly suffer, about his head and face; like a lampe neare his extinguishing I make a small twinkling and goe out. But / if it hath pleased GOD, his present Imprisonment hath benee

layed vppon him, as a warning and mercifull correction, for his future amendment and to instruct him (that as certaine to this vnhoneft pleasure, is begot a companion repentance, so to vnlawfull actions, doth become this succession, a shamefull death on him or the rest,) that for that time are preferued, my light faileth not, but riseth, and descends from one to another: (whome I finde lying as they haue liued, like swine) but decayeth not one any but such onely whome shortly the Lawe shall condemne, and the speedy execution thereof, cut off.

While thus then, I continue my visitation, know that to those to whome for that moment I am visible, the horror of thunder, mixt with the flashes of affrighting lightning, dreadfull to Beasts, terrible to Man, putting him in minde, that in such a minut, and by such messengers the worlde shall determine and euery sinner shall bee cal'd to a strict account, wherein the best shall be found short of their reckoning, as I say, the remembrance of that hower, begets not a more earthquake in the bosomes of the wretched, then doth my light (beeing no more in show then a starre by vs) increase in my beholder: for in what rancke of the feauen deadly finnes so euer his conscience doth witnesse against him, that his prisoned life hath marcht in seeing my light, for the same footesteps,

extinct vpon another, hee expects the like due rewarde to descend vpon himselfe.

And in this terror of his, the plagues here to euery feuerall sinne, are as visible in the eyes of his foule, as they were then thrust in Hell, for the corruption of his bodie.

If hee haue beene as proud as a Player that feedes on the fruite of diuine poetry (as swine on Acorns) that drop from the noble Oke of their mindes, and in the least Winter of prosperitie, will not sticke to make their stye in that bosome which of late releued them: in an hower of amazement like this, they shall with trembling remember (what in the height of their vaine glory they presumptuously forgot) that though they are in their fullest of ranks, fatted vp like a Bore in his trunk that eates vp all is brought vnto him, yet are they stil but swines flesh, that the damnedst shew will not eate a bit one, nay the Diuels themselues thought them the fittest roofes vnder which to keepe their Court *in semper excipimus*, and that a minuit will come perhaps in this moment, when they shall be like *Tantalus* in hell, to gape after their old fodder, but get none of it, or in such an howre as this, when either I or death shall visit them they shall evidently perceiue it was their pride which is the peruerter of all vertue, taught them to thinke themselues wise but proud fooles,

instructed them to despise learning, scorne pouerty, mew at desert, yea and that merit which from starke *Asses*, which they naturally are, made their fit momusses worthy to be laught at, yet remembers them withall in their best prosperity they are but like the flower *sparagus*, that growes out of euery mans dunge, and contemned of euery man.

If hee haue beene as enuious as a serpent, enemie to all mankinde, and hath giuen as many pricks to the destruction of a mans life & reputation, as a taylor stitches to his clothes: for this long tongue and tooth'd *maleuole* (that lookes as desperately on the prosperity of any as your vsurer on a yong heire, greedy to deuoure him) hath not the feathers of his birdboults glewed on onely with backbitings, calumnies, and slanderous reproaches which onely contummate the credyt, but he hath as many shapes besides, as *Proteus*, and like *Signior don spaniardo*, who in fight aymeth all at the hart, or your northerne *fencer*, in playing his prife, who sticks your marke fairer vpon his own brest, yet sends his stoccado cleanly into your bosome, so will hee vpon any occasion of reuengement shift himselfe into feuerall suites of Apparell, into a mans dish, his drinke, his nosegay, his any thing: he has an excellent wardrop too, change of garmets, and not beholding either to his mercer, marchant or taylor's Booke (as I hope most of our gallants are) for a

✓ penny. O enuy, thou fore-runner of murther (as a great mans fumpter-horse who / makes shew before that his Maisters comming after) blūt thy ✓ teeth, wash thine eies that lookes flaming like the ceaselesse fire of the Glashouse, doe not vse to grate thy iawes, nor haue the continuall hart-burning at other mens happinesse, but by y misery which these feele by beholding of me repent thy life, and reforme thy condition: for know it seemes to them in the instat, they are torne by Diuels in the shapes of dogs, in that black & red kingdome, for beeing so dogged to mankinde; twixt whome and them there was a christian affinity here vpon earth.

If he haue beene as lecherous as a mountaine goate, and to keepe his effeminacy in repaire, and make his desires perpetuall, hath beene at cost to maintaine his monethly bathes, fomentations, 3 electuaries, and to cherish his loynes in high art, hath had his Culleffes of dissolued pearle, and bruisd amber, eringoes, cocksparrowes, braines of larks, lambstones, all the earths chiefest vyands, to replenish his pleasures, and pamper vp his rancknesse in this monu[mē]t, by me his messenger, hee is remembered, all is vanity. And begins to reckon with himselfe, how miserable man is, whose body is preserued from the plenty and cheefest of the land, and by the delicatest store of the sea, yet thus

nourisht and nussed vp, not as all other creatures, are for man, y nobler person, but for wormes, the very dregs and offall of the earth, and as he hath liued licentiously like a goate, so his skin bathed, rubd, sterket, nay perhaps painted for that purpose, shall then like a goate be tand not to make spruce spanish leather, fit for wanton Ladies shooes, but to make gloues for friends (like Salamanders skins) able to resist the heate of the low country: for though they are farre from the Sunne, they alwaies liue in the fire, and the best office their hides can be put to, is to make pumps for *Proserpin*, graund *Pluto* King of Lucifers Concubine.

And as of these so infues to all the rest, such as by drunkenesse, haue made their bodies like dry fats, and their faces like a shriefes post of seuerall colours, or swearers, whose oaths fly out at their mouths like smoake out of a chimney, that defiles all the way it passes, or lyers, and such commoly are theeues: for lying / and stealing, are as inseperable companions in sinfull society as a theefe and a receiuer, and indeede all sinners of what condition soeuer are at the sight of me, struck with a suddaine and violent remorse, reckon vp their liues, and make themselues Judges of themselues in these offences; wherein their conscience giues testimonie against them, that they are guilty: and in this present horror, they seeme in minde

to taste the vpright Justice and punishment which they know long before this they haue deserued.

Well, hauing brought these that behold me into this ague, you[r] walking spirit will leaue them in their fit, and returne to the rest, whom hee left sleeping: onely by the way, I could wish that I had that sufferance in the Cittie, that I progresse once a moneth, about the Goale; I then durst vndertake you should soone heare of more charity, and fewer cuckolds, find lesse houses & more hospitality, not so many promises but more pay-ment, not so many Fooles, such and so many wise Beggars; nothing should be amisse, all should bee amended, or your *Cock Watch* would walke the sinfull round like a sentinell, and the finners should swet fort.

But to them whom I left sleeping, not like the rest of good men, wherein they find comfortable recreation after their carefull labour, but like the sleepe of villayns /: For *somnia bonorum meliora quam malorum*: So I finde these not in sound sleepes, but distressed slübers, troubled dreames, visited with stairings, grones and passions, and afflicted in minde as they are persecuted in bodie: one that went drunke to bed ouer night, hee reeles in his sleepe, and sweares to begin at the last halfe pot, where he left in the morning, others that haue beene foyfts (*quasi* pickpockets) all or the

most part of their time, and thriued well in the profession, and now lately drawne into some other action, as they call it, as to breake a house, or to lift a cup from a Vinteners red barre, to be indighted for it at the black barre in the old bayly, he curses his education, complaines of the destynies, malignes his starres, and concludes thus, what a villon was I, to leaue my old trade (meaning picking of pockets) to vsurpe and steale into an other mans / mysterie, namely house-breaking, or what other waies : I heretofore haue liued well by mine owne, and that which I was brought vp in, [has] drawne forty or fifty pound for mee and my punck, in one tearme, out of a rum coues bung (so called in their canting vse of speech) (and as much as to say in ours, a rich chuffes purse) and now after my many escapes, common bale, the helpe to many a venterous theefe, a plague of all ill lucks, I must ride *Cro wee*, as much as to say, be hanged for a trifle ; & in the bitterneffe of his passion, breakes out thus, may all they [who] take another mans trade vpon them, neuer speede better.

Here you must vnderstand euery man keepes his own trade, among theeues as orderly as they of the twelue companies; as he that is a vintner, is a vintener and no more, so he that is a pick-

✓ * Here is to be noted, he is not worthy of the name of notable theefe among theeues, which is without his mort or punck. (margin.)

pocket is a pick-pocket and no more : and so of the rest, yet in the end closes vp his elegie, beinge fung in his dreame, with this resolution, well I haue seene the worst, tis but halfe an houres hanging, twill saue mee halfe a yeeres drinking ; twoe turnes, the knot vnder the eare, and a wry mouth, will doe it ; let me sweete hart (speaking by his mort) haue a white sheete tyed about mee, and my black wrought Cap on my head, my nose-gay in my hand ; tis but the way which many a good fellow has gone before, and welcome death ; when she perhaps then present with him, as if their soules did simpathise in one, and sweres dialogue wise to him, making up her protestations with othes enowe, no doubt of it: his will shee will see performed, nay for his sake she will neuer loue none of his profession more, neuer come vp newgate staires, nay for euer will be a stranger to the Ile of man, in remembrance of him.

Well, suppose the Sessions past, our dreamer awake, and caried in a cart to haue a corner of Docter *Stories* cap, whē she once seeing him gone, makes no doubt but he has borne a noose with him will hold him fast enough from comming back, & straight she forgets her promises neuer to haue more friends, nay ten to one, neuer takes care to see him buried y^t hath brought himselfe to / the gallowes for her, but rather studies where

and how she may get money to bee drunke with a newe loue, and in fresh fild cups, make vp a new combination between thē: thus like watermen that shift their fares from one landing place to waite for another, so doe these morts, euery sessions shift their futors; they dispatch one at Newgate staires, & a Noble to a groate, they take vp another betwixt that and Tiburne.

Yet shall it not be Impertinent, that I *Cock Watt*, your new discouerer, make euident what vse these kinde of people draw from these she creatures, both abroad and in prison.* First know, that your theeues traueiling mort, is partly a fetter of robberies, partly a theefe herselfe, but alwaies a receiuer of whatsoeuer is stolne and brought vnto her: for which felonies if him whom she cals her husband chance to be apprehended, she trots in his businesse, labours his aduersarie to be good to him, & suffer him to be bayld out: you shall want no teares, no kneelings, no intercessions, no perswasions, that it is the first fact that euer the poore man her bed fellow fell into, and will you seeke his bloud? that he was neuer in prison before, and will you be her vndoing? when if you but search the record at Newgate, you shall finde him to haue paid his garnish twentie times at least: but if

* Of morts, or receiuers of these stolne goods. (margin).

it proue that at her Importunity you are mooued, and in pittie of her spare her mates life, take this from me, it shall happen to you as to an honest Juror of the City, not long since, who seeing a comely proper yong man stand indighted for a purse, and by his verdict giuen against him, was to be hanged, in pittie of his present youth, and hope of better grace to come, beeing at that time foreman of the Jury, so laboured with his assistants, that for that fact hee was acquitted, who in recompēce, presently vpon his discharge, paying his fees, came to the place where this Juror was, and pickt his pocket: then if poore *Cock* may not preuaile with you to spare none of them, learne this of Horras [Horace] *Quo semel est Imbuta recens seruabit odorem Testa diu.*

A musty vessell will neuer bee made sweete, and our english prouerbe / is as true as old, saue a theefe from the gallowes & heele hang you if hee can; and though these parties themselues will in person no more steale from you, yet imbouldned by your pittie they will be instruments to intice others to worke you hurt; otherwise if shee findes you not moued at her Crocadiles teares, but according as iustice in y^e case has prouided will prosecute against him, then fals she to rayling against you, abuses your wife, banes your children, curses your proceedings, and if she haue a childe

her selfe brings it and faves at your doore shee will leaue it, for you or the parish to bring vp, if by your meanes her husband perisheth, thinking thus to ouercome you with impudence if shee could not doe by perswasion. They that haue had any trading know this to be true: then poore *Cock* leaues euery man to his owne discretion, and will now tell how these shee beasts behaue themselues abroade.

In the day time two of them, neuer lesse, often more, walke vp and downe streete together, with their handbaskets in their hands, so neate and decent in atire, that suspition it selfe cannot ceaze on them for other then people of honest conuersation, when vigilantly as they passe along they cast their eyes about, to obserue where they can finde a shop furnished but with one to giue attendance on customers, be it maister or mistresse, or man, so but one they respect not: which taken note of, into that shop of what trade soeuer, they wil enter, for these wil play small game before they will fit out: mary their chiefe venture is eyther with Mercers, Gouldsmiths, Linnen drapers, haberdashers, and such like (now a simple man would think these should bee credible people that thus loue to deale with the best) at first they demand for this or that sort of wares, as rings, taffety, cambricks, hats, gloues, garters, or what

foeuer the shoppe keepes trade of: much they desire to see but are contented with none, yet still requesteth you to turne about and reach her this thing or that thing: all which trouble is to no more purpose but that whiles your face is away from them, they may take aduantage to slip fomewhat away from you which at that instance she that is next you failes not to effect, and closely conuayes it to / her that stands of fit purpose a pretty way off: Thus hauing the pray they fish for, she modestly dislikes your wares, sayes she is sory shee has troubled you: she will now make bold to see further, and if she cannot speed her selfe better, she will returne to you againe, and whilest she is vsing this complement, shee withall opens her basket, shakes and begins to gather up her clothes: and you seeing no occasion of mistrust, the one laying all meanes to free suspicion, opens to you, and the other standing aloofe and not comming neere your wares, kindly bids them welcome & so part: you to the making vp of your wares againe (and ten to one for that instant misse nothing) and they to make away that purchase, and by the like to provide for more.

Thus is many an honest Cityzen robd, ten nay perhaps twentie times, by the vildnes of this condition and of long time mistrusts nothing, but comming to cast vp his shop, findes his goods

gone and no account to be made of them, he suspects his wife, distrusts his children, accuses his seruants; when these make pray of your endeouours, and consume your substance in as vild or vilder manner then they get it.

Another instruction learne, to auoyd these dangers by, at the coming in of two in this fashon into your shop. Though by your vigilance both in laying out & making vp of your wares you are certaine there is nothing lost, yet of her that stands aloofe haue this foresight that nothing lye within her reach, for while shee perceiues your eye to be diligent on her you are seruing, her eye is not idle to obserue what lyes at randome abroad: for tho they[re] haue beene hole bolts of Hollād, peeces of Taffety, or Sattane *probatum est*, that many an honest man hauing had a care of y one haue beene by the other whom they mistrusted not in the meane time deceiued: for sometmes they will not come in as of one acquaintance, but when she perceiues you busied with the other, and cals hard for such wares which she knowes you haue, whē you as lothe to loose a customer, intreat her but to stay a little & you will attēd her straight, she saies she will: y other whō you are seruing there prolongs the time, and shee walking about / till shee has placd her prise, in fit opportunity takes her leaue and saies shee

will come againe when you are at more leysure, and so at one time giues you the list and the slip, straight retires home to her Copesmates; who neuer get abroade vnles sometimes to be drunke, but liue like owles, who in the day are wondred at, and seldome seene but by night; when your goods are deuided, and you the honour for your neglect iested at.

But if, as it is seldome they misse of their purpose, yet come they not home without meanes to set some other proiect a foote, and by noting your doores, fellors, windowes, casements, whether your seruants lye in your shop, and how they finde all things easly by entrance, or defensiu against a burglary, y next night, when with two or three men and a boy, the purposed act, as shall be after reuealed in what manner, is vndertooke.

These that thus steale, for there be of them both men and women, are among themselues called running lists, of which there are that steale in another manner, and thus it is. If they perceiue a Nobleman or gentlemans dore opē, they will straight without asking presse in, and so far vp, euen to the fairest lodgings, where if by chance they are met by any, and resisted with this question, who would you speake withall, they haue eyther of these two answeres for their reply. Pray you is not this such a Gentlemans house, who dwelleth

within a dore or two of, or is not such a gentleman within, whose lodging they know it is, & they themselves haue watcht his going out: but if as it often happeneth, they bee intercepted by none, what plate, apparell, any thing of worth happens in their way, it is fish for their net: but in things that are trifles, these will not venter, as I will now tell you of a trick that happened to a gentleman of worth, nere Holborne, by one of this profession, and the shee theefe yet living the more is the pitie.

This gentlewomans maide being vp early in y^e morning, it was her chauce to come
Of lifts. out at the street doore, to go into y^e fellor to fetch coles or some other necessaries she had presently to vse, which this the lift perceiuing, slipt in & in an instant vp toward the / chambers (hauing prouided fit for the purpose), on her feet a paire of cloth shooes with pump soles: so far was she climde, till shee was at the chamber doore where the gentleman & his wife lay as she suspected a sleep, for it was in the morning early: the maide by this time was come out of the fellor, & going forward with her busines in the Citchen misdoubted nothing: while she listning at the chamber doore if she could heare all quiet, in the end went in, but it was the gentlemans chauce at this time to be awake, and perceiuing betweene

two curtens the glance of a woman to passe by, closed his eyes of purpose & lay breathing as if he had slept soundly, to note the euent: when shee thinking all safe, opened a presse doore that stood in the roome & in which was the whole encrease of the gentlemans plate, and began to gather it out as charily and with as much regard for bruising as if it had bin her owne: first she filled this pocket, then y, then tother, took vp this vpper cote, then a second, then a third, euen to her very smoke: which the gentleman perceiuing, he thought like *Bankes* his horse, or the *Baboones*, or captaine *Pold* with his motion, shee would haue showne him some strange & monstrous sight, for his siluer & guilt before she had left him: at last hauing fild some eight or ten deep pockets, too many for an honest body to beare, made the gentleman thinke she had made them a purpose to carry his plate in, downe went all her cotes as the feuerall coueres of them, and hauing now left no more in the cubbord but one faire bason and euer, out came that too, & being as charitably minded towards that as the rest, because it should not lie abroade and take cold, she gaue it houseroome in her apron, which he that ought it perceiuing, said smilingly to himselfe, I see now that theeues haue no conscience: well she began to trusse vp her selfe, hoping for a boone voyage, & like a

theefe as ſhe came vp, to ſteale out of the chamber, mary better ballaſted by three or foure hundred pound then at her comming to that rode ; when the gentleman ſtepping out of his bed caught her by the arme, and cried halfe ſhare in faith : for in this commody I haue playd a part and deſerued it well : thankes bee to the Diuell, ſhee had ſcarce ſo much grace / yet as to bluſh at it : but in breefe, he cald for his neighbors, vpon whoſe comming, his goods beeing found about her, ſhe was caried before a Juſtice, and from thence to a priſon, but whether of the gentlemans mercy, or what compoſition I know not (but money can do much) in three or foure daies, ſhe outrun the keepers, and was quit of her trouble ; which makes poore *Cock Watt* to complaine, that ſuch bold theeues ſhould haue better luck then honeſter men ; and for that I know, let them haue neuer ſo much mercie ſhewed them they are ſtill like dogs, *Redire ad vomitum* ; what though one Broker who had his beginning from an inch of this profeſſion is now become an honeſt man becauſe he is rich and a freeholder, he yet muſt be no preſident for the reſt ; for might I haue beene her Iudge, ſhee ſhould haue had her due, and danſt *Derriks* dance in a hempen halter. I my ſelfe haue liued in the ſame ſtate, when I was a creature on earth, and life ſo abhorred that

I had rather chuse with those whom *Circes* transformed, to liue in the nature of bruit beaſts then to reſſume my antient habite, and to liue like them.

Another ſort of theſe ſhee morts / or monſters, I muſt Anatomize vnto you, who though their nature of ſtealing be *Of Glimeres.* alike, their maner of attēpting is different, yet their purpoſe one, & they are the *Glimerers*. Your *Glimerer*, ſhees vp in the morning betweene 5 or 6 of the clock, dreſt in her night attire, her bodies and cotes ſcarce laced together: her apron deſuſedly put on, & with a black brād in her hād, of the colour of her owne ſoule; which ſhe carries vnder her apron as if to kindle that were her purpoſd buſines: about ſtreete ſhe goes, taking the like opportunity with the former to goe into any houſe where ſhe finds the doore open, nay preſumes further: If it be in the darkeſt winter mornings to knock for admittance, if ſhe but perceiue a light: when the mayd or man ſeruant but moſt commonly y^e mayd, comming to know her arrand, ſhe deſires to haue leaue to kindle her ſtick; which vſuall curteſie beeing granted, in ſhe goes into the kitchen, and while her ſtick lies on the fire, as if ſhe were a ſeruant newly come to ſome Gentleman or Cittizen thereabouts (whom ſhee is / perfect to nominate), ſhe

begins with that goships chat, which is familiar and in vse amongst tatling housewiuues : which is to discouer the humor and manners of their maisters & mistresses, their forme of gouernment in their house, how they agree or disagree one with another, & in what order they must rub their roomes, wash, dresse meate, reckoning vp all the forme of her hufwiferie to keepe her mistres in quiet (when as she seldome meets it otherwise): finding the other as ready to enquire and listen after nouelties as she to offer, she begins to commend her cleanliness, and defence in keeping that house in so good order, praises the pretines of y^e building, the necessary contriuing of it, and offers her selfe to walke further into the next parlor, to haue more cause to speake more in her commendation, when this mistrustles soule, proud to heare herselfe praisde & suspectlesse that she comes for any other end but to kindle her sticke, keeps no watchfull eye ouer her, but giues way to her presumption : which leaue giuen she has dispatcht that she came for in a twinckling, and neuer comes back empty handed, takes vp her sticke, giues some kinde farewell at parting, as I hope we shall meet at the Backehouse, or Market, & be merry, or if you receiue on Palme Sunday next, I would be glad to haue your company, & so with her new purchase departs :

the maide ſhe followes her buſines, and not long after, riſeth her maiſter and miſtres, when ſhortly whatſoeuer the vulture had before made gripe of, is miſt, the maide accused for it, and the maiſter and miſtres vrging againſt her, they ſaw themſelues their goods but late laſt night when they went to bed, and of her they muſt know what is become of them : ſhe accused wretch ſhe weepes, proteſts ſhe knowes not, and vowes to her knowledge, nay ſhe is certaine there came none in but ſuch a gentlewomans maide ; rehearſing her name, whoſe ſeruant ſhe had named her ſelfe to be, to kindle a brande, then whiles the maiſter frets and is ſuſpicious that his maide is a theefe, the ſeruant is as ielous ſhe the maiſter or miſtres haue beene theeues to themſelues & conuayde away their goods with intent to defraud her of her wages : in ſhe end the gentlewomans houſe before named is enquired after, and the ſeruant examined, and / not found to haue beene in the others houſe as the accused had inferd : the ſuſpition growes more ſtrong : for the maiſter knowes his goods to be loſt, findes his ſeruant whom he ſuſpects to faile in her anſwere, & doubting no ſuch fraudulent practiſe as theſe drones haue inuented, imprifons his maide, nay ſometimes as in caſe of a fellow, proceeds in ordinary tryall againſt her, that were not our graue bench of Senators, Pretors and

✓ Patrons of this comon wealth, carefull to distinguish betwixt partie and partie, the Lambe might oftentimes perish for the wolues raueninges. So this I hope then shall be sufficient for maisters to giue admonishment to their seruants to be warie ouer them that come to kindle stickes.

By your leaue yet, and let your new discoueror wade a little further, and giue warning to Merchants wiues and women of the best fort, to learne how to preuent this fresh practise inuented to deceiue them.

There is a new company arising, though not yet halfe so many in nūber as y^e fellowship of the Porters, & these call themselves *Reachers*: they walke together Male and Female, and keepe house together like man and wife: they will haue you a house to dwell at about *Endfield, Brainford*, or any place within 6. 7. or 8. miles of *London*, but withall keepe a priuat lodging for them selues to retire vnto at one Brokers house or another in the suburbes; vpō the market daies these two come to towne, she attired like a comely country woman in cleanly white linnē with a musler on her face, and in ruffet clothes, outward signes of the countries honest simplicitie, & in her mawnd or basket which she beares on her arme, lapt in a pure white cloth, some fine tidy pig, fat goose, yong

kid, or haunch of venison, indeed any prouision, but of the daintiest, which eyther she can buy for her money, or more probably her mate may steale from any : in this neat maner lapt vp, the ware it selfe of the delicatest, able to entice any eye to haue a desire to buy of her, comes she to make her markets, when lingring in the towne, at on place of receit or other, as they want no shelter till toward \hat{y} breaking vp of the market, which is much about \hat{y} houre when exchange time is held for the meeting of our merchants, when these cōiecturing (as very profitable it is,) that at that / time our worthiest citizens are from home, they goe into *Milk-street, Bread-street, Lime-street, S. Mary Axe*, or the most priuieft places, where they kept their residence, to make their venture : when she knocks at the doore, and demands of the seruant that comes, whether her worshipfull good mistresse bee within, and whether it will be her pleasure to buy of her, her goose, pig, kid or whatsoeuer : when shewing it to the seruant (and she can do no other but commend it) she prays her to expresse the purity of it to her mistres, that she may bargain for it : For in truth sifter, quoth she, we poore country folkes, dare not proffer anything so dainty as this to the open view of the market, lest any one of spight informe either the King or my Lord Mayors officers

thereof, and so our goods shall be taken from vs, we hauing not halfe the vallue returnd vs for recompence.

With this reasonable and honest seeming pre-
uention, the maide knowing her mistres to be of
the minde of all our Citizens gallant wiues, loth
to let any dainties or good thing go by from their
owne tafts, which they either haue desire vnto, or
may haue for money, though they pay neuer so
deere, & their husbands prooue bankrupts for
it, wils her to come stand within the doore: which
she indeede requests, lest any Catch-poll or busy
knaue should se her, and so her commodity be
forfeited, being as it is held vnlawfull, the sale
to be offered not at the market: well the maide
goes vp to informe her mistres (and withal takes
the dainties along with her), whom she finds in
her chamber, perhaps scarce redy, for tis growne
of fashion amongst them to eate their breakfasts
in their beds and not to be ready till halfe an
houre after noone: about which time their hus-
bands are to returne from the Burffe, and they
make it their dinner time: now while the mayde
is aboue, flattering her mistres (as flattering is a
part of their worke, for why they haue their
wages with the delicacie of the offer and the
cleanlines of the country woman which brought
it to be fold,) the Fox beneath leeres about what

pray ſhe can eſpy to carry home to her den, whē finding hole piles of broad clothes, Cearſes or ſuch like com/modities too burthenſome for any one to ſuſpect a lone woman could defraud you of, ſhe ſtraight beckens ouer her companion, who ſtands ready at an inch, & being a quicke good ſturdey knaue, with a hand ſhifts away one of them. This is no ſurmife. There is merchants in this towne, by the loſſe of commodities 20 l. thicke, can witneſſe it well: by this time the gentlewoman has likt that which was brought her, calſ for and commendſ the country womans cleanlineſſe, bargaines with her at her owne rate, and requeſts ſhe may fee her chap-woman on the like occaſion: by this alſo has my porter, though without the badge of Porters Hall, brought his burthē to the Brokers houſe, where beeing once put in tis an *abiſſe* too *bottomleſſe* for any ſearch to reach out againe. O your cloth is good ware: it may be cut out into ſeueral garments: by this alſo my marchants come home, where ſoone taking note of his loſſe it makes his wiues markets eate not half ſo fauery as they would haue done, yet in the end ſends for a cup of ſack and comforts himſelf with this, that I in his behalfe would admoniſh the world *Felix quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum.*

And this much for my order of liſts, which I

hope shall be a caueat sufficient for courtiers to haue a care of their chambers, gentlemen their lodgings, citizens their shops, chapmen to haue an eye at their faire, and by diligence defend that hereafter which by these meanes heretofore hath bene their hinderance.

Now to our Foyfts *alias* pickpocket, *alias* cutpurse; he has as many *alias* as a good
Of Foysts. gentleman of Wales, and indeede is as good a benefactor to the alehouse: hee consists of an army of three strong, namely foystes and snaps: his common wealth to liue in, or ground to encamp in is the antient great grandfather Powles, & all other little churches his children, besides Parish garden, or rather (places of more benefit) publick, & by your leaue priuat play houses; Westminster hall is his good foyle: the dark entry going to the six clarcks office in chancery lane is in the tearme time his deere and speciall good friend: London bridge his bountifull benefactor, all markets are his purueiors and carefully prouide for him, all faires his diligent factors / that bring him in his prouission in abundance, all pockets his exchequor, that are neuer shut against him, progresse his true paymaisters, though they say seldome in y^e Court or cockpit: though the King himselfe be there he dare encounter, he priueledges no person nor no place exempt with him, only

the Exchange excepted; for saies he where
) merchants meete is no meeting for vs. If they
 once take vs we are sure to go to the old turn,
 for they are men deale all with great store of
 money, & very little mercy: the times when
 his skirmishes are hottest, or y^e time when they
 run attilt, is the day the Lord Mayor takes
 3 his oath, a new play, or whē some great cause
 is hard at the Star Chamber: now for the
 person him selfe that does pick the pocket, and
 has ministers about him that giue furtherance to
 the action.

Know at a new play, he is alwaies about the
 playhouse dore, watches out of which side you
 draw your purse, & then gessing whether the
 lynyng be worth the ventring, for that serues
 his turne; if hee see you buying of ware at
 any stall or shop, hee obserues when you pay
 fort, on which side you put your purse, and that
 serues him likewise. If in a throng he thus comes
 to knowledge whether your pocket be worth the
 facking or no. If you be a man that once appeare
 likely to him, hee gathers iust behind, or on the
 one side of you, and there clapping his hand easly
 on the place where the bottome of your pockets
 are, poyfes them withall, and by the waight gesseth
 how well they are ballast: if he bee a Countryman
 that comes from far to the tearme, or one that

dwels not farre from London, or seruingman sent hither to bestow money, if he walke without a cloake, as for the most part they will, two of them meete him at a corner, and only with streaking of their hands on his hose, gesse whether this bayte be worth the nibling at, nay perhaps at the first encounter, giue it the draught: but this happens not alwaies [in] the generall. Then thus.

When they haue once agreed which is the *Coue*, they will fastē on you: if it be in a throng or gasing after any obiect to delight you, the stall he gets before you, & there he raggles himself too & / fro, while the foyst dooing as much behind, they both disquiet you, & the one picks your pocket. If they follow you in the street, and once know where the *bung* and the bit is, as much as to say your purse and the money, out goes your *Stall* before likewise, when comming at a corner by which you must passe, being direct before you, stoopes at the sudden as if to take vp somewhat, when the other as neere behinde you, as if he were to passe by in hast, Jusles you vpon tother, and withall drawes your purse: Thus rather then fayle, will he follow you, and offer vpon you twice or thrice: if he misse at the first of his purpose at this while, now your *stall*, like a scout, he comes after a loofe, watching, if any stranger were suspitious of you in the tulse, or the man

himselfe, which if he finds and you before haue sped, then comes he apace after you, and ere the man in that space has time to misse his purse and come after you, he glides by the foyft, with these words, *Kinchen the coue towres*, which is as much as, Fellow the man smokes or suspects you; when the foyft slips the purse either to him or the *stall*, & feares not to be searcht, nay vpon the challenge will fo out-face the party and stand vpon his credyt; beeing sure there is nothing to be found about him, and the rest gone: that the honest man is rather ready to aske him mercy then accuse him: and now I will tell you a prety tale of a foyft whose impudent euent happened at Charing Crosse not long since.

There liued a foyft in this Towne, whose gettings by the trade was so good that he kept his punck, though he called her his wife: in none worse waie then Taffeties and Ueluet of the best, and himselfe more like a rich knight then a knauish Cutpurse: and indeed the comlineffe of his feature and faire behaiour was so answerable to the brauery of his apparels, that it procurde him acesse into the worthiest places, nay oftentimes made him esteemed as a companion with the best; this fellow seing a good lusty Seruingman & one hopefull to haue some purchase in his pocket, would serue his turne if he could get it, stept to him, and

as he wisht, gaue him a little Iustle: and withall twicht 3 l. out of his pocket: the seruing man who but new before / had bought a peny-worth of pares, and vpon this thrust, clapping his hand to his side and mist his purse, stept after the foyft and rounded him, what do you here gentleman (for by his apparell he appear'd no lesse) though I put vp your iustle I would bee loath to haue you put vp my purse; there is three pound in it, come let me haue it againe and no more words ont: the pickpurse vpon this challenge began to reuile the honest fellow, calling him rogue, flaue, knaue, and I know not what, to charge a Gentleman of my fashion with thy purse: as they were at these words, being spoke against a great faire House where some great personage dwelt, comes me a Coach whirring on the suddaine, and there made a stand to discharge his burthen at that lodging, when as the Lady dismounted the foyft beeing exceeding gallant, tooke occasion by the hand, stept to her, caught her by the arme, and lead her in, leauing the fellow in a muse whether he were awake, and might assertaine himselfe he had lost his money or no.

The foyft by this time had brought in the Lady, where after some curtesie discharged, stept to her, kist her and departed, leauing the gentlewoman in a strange wonder who it should bee had done

her that pretent seruice, and blaming her memory y^e she should forget in what place was begun their acquaintance (when indeede her eies and his did neuer parill together before) yet getting by his habite he could be a man worthy of no lesse then that kindnesse a kisse, which she had receiued, she past it ouer.

By this time the foyft was come back to the seruingman & rouidly began to tell him that now he had brought in his honourable Aunt, he should know he had done him wrong, to charge him with his purse, he would fight with him: y^e fellow seeing himselfe thus outfaste out of himselfe, and holding it his best to proceede no further, replied If he had done him wrong, Sr, he was fory for't, but howfumeuer hee was sure three pound he had when hee iusled him, and hee was as sure that hee iusled him; and withall answered the foyft, I am as sure thou presumptuously didst challenge me for it, and I am sure I will fight with thee. The / fellow halfe angred for the losse of his money entertained this offer: and into Tuttle fields they went, where they had not changed past halfe a dussen thrusts but the foyft had hurt him in the arme, and so they gaue ouer, but ere they parted, the foyft puts his hand into his pocket, told out twenty shillings of his money, and speaking to the fellow, sayd that hee should

fee hee would proue himfelfe a Gentleman fince he had hurt him ; there was fo much for him ; & fo fent him to the Chirurgions, the feruingman praying his refolution and minde of a Gentleman : they fo parted, the feruingman with thanks and the foyft with this Impudent boft,

If this were not a trick to fhift a foole,
A more knaue learne mee, and Ile goe to fchoole.

But now to the manner of the foyfting of a pocket, the fharing of the money, and how honeft men may auoide them. Firft know your pocket is drawne vp, that he may the eafier come by your purfe with two fingers, onely the forefinger and the middle ; and with that forke he catches hold not of the lining, nor on the fide next your fkin, but the other : for if hee fhould faften on that next your thigh, he were in danger you would feele him fooner then on the other. When hauing drawne your pocket vp, till he can reach your purfe, it is then gon with the leaft twitch, nay by this meanes of drawing if your money be loofe, they will turne you the cafe cleane out, and the bit into their hands : now for the fharing of this bit, as they call it, your *Stall* is equall part with your foyft, if the foyft vis none, which is, fhift fome afide ere they come to fharing, but your fnap has his wages at their difcretion.

For the manner to auoide them, though their cunning bee great, it is very easie, which is if euer you take any, to hang them : and let not this composition preuaile with you, for that meane of compounding with the aduerfarie, hath beene like an vsher fenstole in this mysterie of cutting of purfes, emboldned many schollers, and increast their number, and also to bee gouerned / by these instructions.

If beeing in a Crowd you perceiue a bufy knaue or cunning whore (for wee haue shee foysts as well as hee) labouring and thruffing about you, how gallant so euer they bee in apparrell) and the male haue alwaies one side of his cloke cast ouer his shoulder, for that's the perfect badge to know a pick-pocket in a throng by, seeme either not at all to regarde him, till you take him in the trap, or else looke once or twise eagerly vpon him, then looke away, and then leere at him, keeping your hands downe on the side of your pockets ; when presently he will perceiue himfelfe to be smoked, or at least in his guilty conscience suspect himfelfe, and so shew from you : from whence you may take note of him for one of the trade, and for that time are rid of a knaues company.

If going through the streete or standing at some Corner, your purse be attempted with a iustell,

vpon the touch, haue this in remembrance straight to searck if you misse nothing : when if you finde your purse wanting spare not to apprehend him that iusled you, and him that stood next before you, when though they will appeare to you to haue no acquaintance, you shall finde them a kinne in conuersation when they come to Newgate.

Now if he haue mist his hold, and the snap that stood *Centinell* or comes after, perceiues you vpon the shoue together, to your pocket to feele for your money, then hastens he after you with his old lesson, *kinchen the coue towres you*, which is so sufficient a warning he will not angle with you after.

Among the profession of theeuing this kinde is helde the safest, as your lawyer, whose course is so sufficiently knowne I shall neede to speake of, is held the worthiest, yet among themselues they reckon it the best, boasting thus of it: wee are not troubled in our venter, with luggage, as your millure *quasi* Breakehouse, and others are, which is dangerous to put away : But wee as soone as wee haue done our worke we haue our money.

Thus hoping that this instruction will in Citie and country / fayres and meetings, [help] to keepe honest men's money in their purses, and pickpockets, poore *Cock Watt* will onely discouer a word or two of the

*Of the mils or
breakehouse.*

mill, *quasi* breakehouse, to whome your broker is your onely vpholder and merchant, to transport his commodities ; whereas all other theeues worke in the day, hee onely sleepe in the day and toyles in the night : there is of these as of Foyfts and Lifts, both men and weomen, whose Instruments are either little Iron hookes, which are called picklocks, and they that vse thē termed Junglers, or a strong Iron barre made sharpe at one end, and they which trade with that are called Mills : withall a boy to creepe in at a crufhard or small hole, which they make or finde.

The time that they go forth is about one or two a Clock in the morning, at which houre commonly the watches are discharged. They lightly set forth foure in number, of which the Boy is one : when if they haue in the day taken note of any casement without a speere going vp in the middle, if there be either signe-post or pent-house about, thither doe they vpon their hands and shoulders lift vp the Boy, who beeing brought vp for the purpose, presently creepes in : then two of them beneath go to stand *Centinell* at each end of the streete, and the third waites to receiue whatsoeuer the Boy shall throw out.

If they breake a fellor or a shop window, they doe the like, but it alwaies followes not, that these burglaries haue a Boy : for somtimes they are

all men, but then are they associated with an excellent iugler: a fellow that will pick you open a lock as soone as a man will blow his nose: he has the power of Gunpowder, he will blow them open but not with halfe so much noyse. This fellow opens the dore if not bolted on the inside, & makes easie entrance: who where euer they finde to the fullest burthen, they take away: the distribution whereof this is some parte to the punck and the rest to the Broker.

Now if this robbery shall extend to forty, fifty or a hundred pound, if none of it be money but apparrell or commodities she / is Imbasted away on the suddaine, so altered, so transported from one to another, that if the looser take not his theeves within two or three daies, he shall finde his goods bought & sold, metamorphosd into so manie feuerall shapes, and sold for so little at the first: this little, but their liues will bee his recompence. A plague of these *Brokers*, priuat buyers, prime receiuers, saies *Cock Watt*: they haue giuen me cause in time past to curse them myselfe & my hart will not let me be sory for them. They make me theirs in England; then your rowers and *Schullers* dus land men vpon the Thames. Your Juglers exercise besides this, is picking open the locks, as partakers, and chesse them, but those that keepe Innes & haue their riches in one roome

haue a cut of them: for your other fort of mils I haue fet downe the *Characterie* ont: aduise all men whose shops & houfes are not together, to let a feruant be there: for they stand dangerous: such as haue low windowes, as though a story high, without a speare, in the midst to all of them, & if there be a paint-houfe vnder any window, to leaue nothing they respect there ouer-night, leaft they fay they had it in the morning. And thus wishing the happineffe of honeft men, and the end of theeues, *Cock Watt* bids you God night. /

The Miserie of a Prifon, and a Prifoner.

This Ghost (that haunts no places but houfes of Calamitie) beeing weary of beholding fo much villany though not weary in difcouering it, was about to go to rest, & to walk no more aboue earth but to retire to this difcomfortable and gloomy shades (vnder-ground), whither all such troubled fpirits (after the fecond *Cock* crowing) are hafting to be affembled. But glyding by a darke and dolefull lodging (for it was about midnight) it fuddenly ftopt at the found of a voice which sorrow (who feldome layes her eies together) fat vp heauily playing vpon fo late, & filling the vaft roome with nothing but lamentations. *Cock Watch* darted a fudden glaunce in at a cranny to obferue what it was, and beeing delighted with the

obiect, stept back behind certaine curtaines of Cobweb lawne, which spiders had hung there most richly, and there hid himfelfe, appearing (not by the thousand part of the least *fraction*) halfe so big as the glymering of a sextons candle, standing ouer a Country Church-yard in a black and silent night, when the twinckling of it is scarce discernd the distance of some mile or two off.

The thing that complained, was a man : that for age, would haue seemed *Reuerend*, but that *Care* (who sat at the beds head turning his haire into whiteneffe with so ill handling of it), made his countenance appeare miserable, and discontentedly was hee throwne vpon a poore and vnhanfome pallat : In his face were the *Ruines* of youth, in his garments, of *Time* : in both, the *Triumphs* of pouerty. His Armes were seuen times folded together, like a withered garland of willow, worne carelessly by a forsaken Louer : Sometimes did he vnwinde them, but then did his handes claspe each other so harde, that betweene them they embraced many witnesse : for now his eyes stood / like floating Islands compassed rownde with waters : his cheekes like Bankes to Riuers, eaten hollow by cruell torrents. Had Aduersity (with whom hee fought long) not giuen him any one of these *scarres* to be knowne by, it might easily be iudged hee was a Wretch, for he was a Prisoner.

And albeit the rest of that wretched and forlorne household where hee lay, knowing what happineffe they were to loose in the world, by want of their liberty, gladly suffered themselues (like those whose limmes are to be cut of by Chirurgeons) to be cast into deepe and *Lethæan* slumbers, and so to take away all sence of their paine, yet hee hauing his heart (like Coral whilest it is vnder water) continually soft by the teares that inwardly dropt vpon it, was more tender ouer his affliction, and because he had sometimes beene a scholer though he could reade comfort to himselfe out of his owne librarye (which was his memorie) yet woundes are grieuous when they receiue them, euen to those that can cure them: discord seemes most harsh to the Musition, and calamity most Irkesome to the gentle nature: such was his it should seeme, and therefore such was his Condolment: *Qui nil potest sperare desperet nihil Corallium quo primum contigit aures Tempora durefcis: molli fuit herba sub vndis* (margin).

Oh most miserable spectacle of Creatures that I am: the wide and uniuersall World was made (as a goodly Orchard) for thee to walke in, yet art thou denied to treade vpon three times so much grounde as must one day couer thee. Thou wert borne free but art likly to dye a flauē, yea and to dye in the worser

state of flauery, and whereas that but in a Prifon? Better had it beene for thee to haue beene the fonne of a common Begger, for if then thou hadft beene fmitten by the Lawe, the houres of thy punifhment would quickly haue runne out: But thefe are like Shelues of Sande / growing in Riuers, neuer to be taken away: fo long haft thou worne the fetters of miserable thraldome, that thou canft fcarce remember that there is fuch a thing as libertie. Thy dayes haue gone ouer thee like the dreames of a foole, thy nights like the watchings of a mad man: numberleffe are thy haires, numberleffe therefore muft needes be thy forrowes: for at euery haires end doth hang a forrow.

Oh facred libertie! with how little deuotion doe men come into thy temples when they cannot beftowe vpon thee too much honour! Thy embracements are more delicate then thofe of a yong bride with her Louer, and to be deuorced from thee is halfe to be damned! For what elfe is a Prifon but the very next doore to hel? It is a mans graue, wherein he walkes aliue: it is a Sea wherein he is alwaies fhipwrackt: it is a lodging built out of the world: it is a wildernes where all that wander vp and downe grow wilde, and all that come into it are deuoured. It is an vnfatiable gulfe, a feadomeffe whirlepul, an

*The description
of a Prifon.*

euerlasting scaffold on which men go dayly to execution. It is the caue where horror dwels, it is a bed of terror : no, no, it stands not next doore to hell but it is hell it selfe : for soules lye languishing and cannot dye. The keepers of it are churlish and so are Diuills, the officers of it tormentors, and what are torments? goeth not a man therefore toward hell when hee is leade to Prison? for alacke what are the comforts hee meetes there? his wife and children grieue him when he beholdes them, his kinfefolkes grow blinde and cannot see him (*Nullus ad admiffæ*) his friendes are stricken deafe and cannot heare his mones: they vpon whose company hee spent his coyne and credit will not come neere the fight of that cold Harbor where he lies, whilest others that fed him with wholesome counsell do now laugh at his folly for refusing that good dyet.

What musicke hath he to cheere vp his Spirites in this / sadnes? none but this, he heares wretches (equally miserable) breaking their heart-strings euery night with grones, euery day with sighes, euery houre with cares : the meate he eates doth make him pine, his drinke is vnto him as a poyson : if he haue money he shall there soone consume it; if he want it, he must be sure to consume himselfe.

— When knels ring out (abroade) for ioy that foules haue made a voyage to heauen, what sorrow is amongst them that were by at the leaue taking, what shrikes are heard from the wiues, because they are become widdowes, what sobbing frō the children because they are become Orphanes, what complaints from seruants because they are left comfortlesse, what lamentings flow from friends because Societie is broken: yet. euen then when the warning peeces of men so newly departed from the shores of life goe off, the languishing Prisoner lying on his melancholy bed, abruptly shakes of al other cogitations, and as one wrapt with ioy for his friends good fortune, suddenly cryes out to himselfe, Oh happy man art thou that by the hands of death art thus set at libertie; but most vnfortunate am I that coueting him day and night, I can no wayes get into his fauour. A Prison shure is so dreadfull a place that death feares to enter it: the grates are so strong and so narrow, & the locker so full of wardes and so many, the roomes so wide and so vnwholesome, the beds so pestered with guests, and yet so old, the dyet so costly and yet so sparing, the family so great and yet so vnruely, that death would thinke it more then double death to himselfe to abide in so strange a lodging, or else men that are compelled to lye there are such forlorne and

miserable wretches, that death scornes to be seene in their company. Yes, yes, it is so.

Dulce noui miseris sed mors optata refugit.

These / Latin bullets were shot so heauily out of the olde manes mouth (like the songs of fiders when they bee ouerwatcht) that sleepe hearing him so wrongd by his brother (*Death*) and taking pittie on his griefes layd charmes vpon the lids of his eies and bound them fast vp in slumbers. At which our nymble *Ignis Fatuus* that all this while stood *Centinell* in a darke Corner, vanisht out of that place, and like a peece of fire-worke running on a line, was (in the turning of an eie) at another; (whether if you please) let vs follow him. /

A Paradox in praise of Sergiants, and
of a Prison.

Our Newgate-Bird (whose notes you haue heard before) spreading his Dragon-like wings, which with a horred & a fainting sound, brake open the Ayre before him, rested himselfe in his flight, in the tops of many other polluted houses, and looking downe (sometimes through chimneys, and sometimes in at dormer windows that stood gaping wide open to swallow vp the ayre) he beheld a thousand Synnes, that in the shapes of Bats,

Skreech-owles, and such other ominous mid-night walkers, wasted the bawdy night in shameles and godlesse *Reuilings*, but in the day-time, like snails they lye couer'd, hiding in caues their vgly and deformed heads. Of all which hee taking notes, with purpose to sing their liues openly to the world, when he is perfect in their tunes, hee spent all the next day in a theeuish thicket not far from the Citie, to practise the fraynes by himselfe; but the *Sun* going to bed, being his houre to rise, forth flutters he amaine, close by the edge of darknesse, houering vnder the Eeues of the suburbs, till hee heard watchmen cald to their browne bills, & till *Vintners* were ready to adiourne their Sessions, and to arraigne no more at their fearefull Barres till the next morning: Just at that time (being much about the houre when spirits begin their round) did he enter the citie, and passing by a *Tauerne* doore, he might behold a tumultuous crew (like drunken waues) reeling from one side to the other; the whirlwinde that rais'd this tempest, being nothing else then the clapping of one on the shoulders that was watcht for when he came out of his cup: you would haue thought the Allarum had been giuen, and that the Citie had beene / in an vprore, for you might heare the clashing of swords, the hacking of bills, and such a confused noife, as if all the Diuels in hell had fallen together

by ſ̄ eares. Some cald for more lights, others to put out; ſome cryed clubs, others to ſtrike him downe: thoſe then had the greater part ſwore, all ſhewed as if they had bin mad, yet on they went, holding a kinde of orderly proceeding in this diſorder.

Cock-Watch followed them aloofe by the noyſe, till he came to one of the Compter gates, which preſently flew open more ſuddenly then if they had bene blowne vp with powder, and as ſuddenly were bard vp againe: At which the thunder-bolt brake, that kept before ſuch a rumbling, raſh *Phaeton*, that ſet all on fire, was throwne headlong into a lodging, the fury of the multitude was quencht, and euery one went to his pillow. Onely the good *Dæmon*, whoſe nature it was to fit out the very laſt ſcene of ſuch *Tragi-Comedies*, followed the cheife Actor (that played *This*) euen vp into his bed-chamber, where he was faſt enough lockt all night, to rehearſe his parts by himſelfe.

The waking *Cock* had ſoftly clymbd vp to ſuch another *Roof*, as he ſat vpon the night before, for the Inne was all one, but the Gueſts were not alike.

This was not an old Souldier, that had bene beaten to the wars of *Calamity* (as the former was) & being wounded in thẽ lay now ſick and groaning on his bed for cures: But this was a firſt man in

the schoole of the *World* ; a gallant that had spent much, and learnt little : one whose outside onely shewed he was a Gentleman, (for within the sumptuous tombe of him was nothing but *Carcas*). It was one vnto whome *Vsurers*, and *Citizens* would offer the golden and filken robes (as once the Heathen did to the *Images* of their *Gods*) because they knew he was borne to Acres, and now to make him wise, and to take heede what pasture he breakes into next, haue they put him (like a Jade into a pownd) into a prifon.

Where (because this was the first time that hee euer came to the *Ten-penny Ordinarie*) he went curfing vp and downe / to thinke himselfe so base to leaue that by *Paules-wharfe*, to come in to this : he bid the crosses of the plaine in all Mercers bookes, wiht he had neuer beene brought vp like a gentleman, to this writing and reading, damned scriueners & bondmakers to the deepest pit of hell : stamp, stared, tore his haire, called for faggots and wine, misvde the keepers, and cryed to euery one of them, doe you heare good-man Rogue ? yet swore to make them drunke, but they making many lyes in' mockery to his good worship, counsaile him to take his naps, and so were ready to turne the key vpon him, and their tailes both at one time ; but he stroaking vp a handfull of his haire in diuerse parts of his

heade, as if he had some great matter there to fetch out, & thumping the table with his fist, as if he had beene coniuring vp a diuill, cald for pen and inke, and vowde that night not to lye in the sheetes of captiuitie.

The instruments of Learning being set before him, and the roome cleared, after fīue or six paire of oathes were spet forth (like wild fire) to thinke how hee was taken like a woodcocke (beeing in the company of the onely gallants) and how he was dragde along, and how scuruily he was vſde in words: hee ſharply began to rayle againſt *Sergiants*, becauſe they knew not their Gamoth, neither had any muſick in them, & yet durſt preſume to teach him (that was a Gentleman) one of the chiefest notes in muſick viz. *Counter tenor*, he ſwore he would haue the ſtatute of *Garbling* ſued vpon them for offering Pace to men that was able to poſſen them: as for Marſhals men, the blacke booke did neuer ſo tickle them as he would. The next heard, whoſe heades like mad *Aiax* he vowed to cut off, were Bailifes: he calde them poore Snakes that lye in euery corner at the townes endes, to ſting paſſengers to death if they ſtumble but vpon them, and comparde them to hornets & great humming flies, that are bred out of cowſhards, yet held them the baſeſt Goblins that walked vp and downe the Suburbs, becauſe

they were Buttery-bugs that lay scouting, only in bawdy and beggerly Tap-houfes.

The Linftock that gaue fire to thefe Canon threats of our yong / Colonell of cockneyes againft three fuch mighty commanders, was kindled partly out of his feare, and partly out of an intelligence that both citie and cuntry were layd for him, and that purlies and liberties had moufetrapes fet to catch him; but looking well vpon the fmoaky wals, and the finged roofoe of his lodging, and remembering that he was but in one of the Counters, he refolued to put on the cloake of mercie, and to spare the two laft for a time, but to drawe out the fworde and dagger of his iuftice, and to ftab home the firft for arresting him and cooping him vp (like poultry ware) and they were the Sergeants.

Against them would he write *Inuectiues, Satyres, Lybals, Rimes*, yea caufe fuch Iambicks as *Archilochus* made againft *Lycamber*, or fuch ftuffe as *Hipponafs* the painter of *Ephesus*: his very inke fhould be squeezed out of the guts of toades: His pen fhould be cut out of *Indian Canes* after the heads of them were poyfoned, and his paper made of the filthy linnen rags that had beene wrapt about the infected and vicerous bodyes of beggers that had dyed in a ditch of the peftilence. But behold, *Noſſe fluit tota*,

redeunt spectacula mane. It thundered and lightened all night, yet was it a faire day the very next morning for furious *Tamberlaine*, who as you heard was cutting out 3. sorts of banners for his 3. sworne enemies: he had scarce taken a nap ouer his inck-pot that stood iust vnder his nose, whilest he leaned on his elbo in writing out crabbed faces as he studied for bitter words to begin his execrations. But into his chamber came these, who the night before, as he thought made him to suffer persecution: they gaue him the kinde good morrow, told him where his cloake and rapier were, protested they were sorry for him or any gentleman whose vnruines inforces them to vse them hardly, and that for his arrest they could not preuent it, nor refuse it, because the Creditors were at their elbowes: yet would they ride or runne, and do any office of friendship to worke his deliury, and to shew how much they desired to comfort him, they askt him what he would drinke next his heart: but he that not an houre before had / nothing but daggers in his mouth, leaps about their necks, calls them mad *Greekes*, true *Troians*, commands a gallon of sacke & fuger to be burnt for the *Sergiants*, and muscadell and egges to be bruised for the yeamen, empties his pockets of Tobacco to both, drinks a health to them all, & swears he will ouer into the Low

Countries, and for loue or money get a Captains place (though he neuer be a Souldier) only to make them *Sergiants* of his company: And whereas before their comming into his roome, he had a foolish humor to pistoll them with paper bullets shot out of pen & inke-hornes, he professeth (with his eyes lifted vp to heauen, higher then his heade) that now he will write *Palinodes Recantations*, and *Retractions*, yea he will presently eate his owne words, though he were sure like *Earle Goodwines* drinke, they should choake him; and therefore because he felt the diuine fury creeping into his braine, he requested them to play off the facke and begon, for he would instantly powre out a paradox to their praises, which should do them more honour when they were deade then twentie Epitaphes: they thank him for his paines, and in requitall promist to deale with his *Philistines* (his creditors) that are now come vpon him, to see if they could take them off, and so departed. Their backes being turnde, thus he begins.

What a ranke *Pagon* am I to wish distruction to this Temple of peace. What Infidels are all you (for by this time all that lay on the maisters side were swarming about him) what Infidels are all you, that cannot bee brought into a beleefe that there is no place of safety but a Prison? Looke

vpon your lodgings. Looke vpon your walkes. Looke vpon your Bullwarkes. Looke vpon any thing that is worth the looking vpon, and you may safely sweare no Lord liues such a life as a Prisoner: for note by what staires he climbs vp to his state. At his first entrance is hee led through the streetes in pompe, and the more coyle he keepes (I speake it by experience, my braue garnish drinkers, vpon yesternights worke) the more gallantly comes he in triumph, for / their Clubbes are cryed: hee hath his garde of Halberders, then doe an hundred of Voluntaries followe at his heeles, when before he could ✓ scarce keepe one man: beeing entred, the gates are strongly shut, and there stands his Porters and double Porters, all whom he keepes in Fee: his Cookes are ready to prouide his Diet, if his purse haue a stomach: his Clarkes likewise are attendant in their offices; and all these do liue by him: when he goes to bed, so carefull are they ouer his life and his fourth coming againe, that he cannot lye downe but he is watcht.

✓ How worthy therefore are they to lye by the heeles, that dare not come neere a Prison, and are ashamed to enter it, because tis giuen out that none shall lye there but Swaggerers and Banckerupts, that it is a place of ill husbandrie, a receptacle for theeues, a drinking house for Beggars, and that

though a man commit all the villaines that are fet downe in the Chronicles, yet there he shall be fure to lye safe. But Oh you that thus goe about to slander such Ancient houses (which you cannot doe) how much do you ouershoot your selues? Is not a Prison the only best schoole, (founded by our forefathers) wherein is learnt *Experience*? *Experience* breeds *Wisdom*, *Wisdom* is mother to *Honour*, *Honour* to *Riches*, *Riches* to *Heartsease*, so then on the tree of *Thraldome* you see you may gather the fruits of contentation.

I speake this to the comfort of all Captaines and Leiftenants, whome a little swelling of Warre makes proude, and the lazinesse of a peace makes arrant beggers; and where can they appoint a better *Rander-vous* than in a Prison? I speake it for the good of all yong *Quats* who, being sent vp by the honest farmers (their Fathers) to bee turned into *Gentlemen* by finding the Law, study onely how to *Moote*, that is, how to cast all their feathers; and to what nest can they fly to lye warme in and to hide their nakednesse but into these goodly *bird-cages*? O you that are the *Poets* / of these sinfull times, ouer whome the *Players* haue now got the vpper hand, by making fooles of the poore country people, in driuing them like flocks of *Geese* to sit cackling in an old barne: and to swallow downe those playes

for new which here euery punck and her squire (like the Interpreter and his poppet) can rand out by heart they are so stale, and therefore so stincking; I know the Lady *Pecunia* and you come very hardly together, & therefore trouble not you: vpon this ancient *Theater* you present your Tragicall *Scenes*, for here you shall be sure to be clapt. Nay you mercenary soldiers, or you that are as the *Switzers* to players (I meane the hired men) by all the prognostications that I haue seene this yeare, you make but a hard and a hungry liuing of it by strowting vp and downe after the *Waggon*: Leauē therefore O leauē the company of such as lick the fat from your beards (if you haue any) and come hether, for here I know you shall bee *Sharers*.

Lastly, O you Citizens, & you whose craft lies in your hands, It may go warmer to your harts than *Sack*, or *Aqua vitæ*, whē you shall know that (by keeping in your shops *Plaugy* vacations and lame *Termes*, that haue their *lymbs* cut off) you yourselues are scarce able to stand, yet that (*Here*) you may employ your stocks; for in a prison men of all trades, of all professions, may set vp, by the *Customes* of the Citie.

But admit these *Castles* of no comfort (as the ignorant *vulger* termes them) had no such appro-

priations, Charters nor priuiledges belonging to them, and that they had not such *Ordinance* in them, nor were so well mand as they are: yet the very martiall discipline by which they are held vp is sufficient (alone) to giue them superlatiue commendations.

X For what place of *Gouernment* (in any *Cōmonwealth*) doth more resemble a *Campe* than a *Prison*? The *Keepers* of it, and the *vnder-Keepers*, and the *Colonels* and *Captains*, and they cōmand all: then haue [they] *Sergiants*, and they double the *Fyles*: then haue you *Clarcks* of *Bonds*, and they be *Attorneys Clarcks*, who fly out and in, / and discouer to the besieged prisoner how the enemies hart (his *creditor*) lyes insoncde in hardnesse, or with what powre of *Councillors*, witnesse, petty or grand iury men, hee comes marching downe to giue him battaile: then haue you *Pioners*, and they be the lame messengers (of the house) who with Paper *instruments* (cald tickets) hobble from place to place, to vndermine friends abroad, to try what they will doe: and these may properly as I said before, be called *Pioners*, for these help to dig out the *Prisoner*. Nay a *Prison* does yet come nearer to a *Campe* by many degrees, & can shew farre more noble markes of it than the former: for *Prisoners* lye as hard as Soldiers, drinck as hard as soldiers, sweare as hard as soul-

diers, goe as tattered as foldiers, are as louzy as foldiers, as discontent as foldiers, go curfing vp and downe as brauely as foldiers, and to conclude, are as little regarded as foldiers.

How much then are we beholden to them that keepe vs here in pay? nay what thancks are they worthy of that put vs vnto so ftrong a garrison; and who be those but *Serieants*? *Serieants* are the cunning pilots that in all stormes bring men safely to these hauens of peace and contemplation: the compasse they faile by, is the Law, which is toucht by the Loadstone of *Reason*; the poynts of that compasse are the customs of the Cittye, vpon which whosoever keepees not directly, he runs himfelfe on the sands, and so fincks, or vpon rocks, and so splits.

Serieants are those nymble-footed *Genii* that walke at mens elbowes (on either side one) to keepe them vpright. They are neither *Russians* nor *Turkes* (though some count them) that beat al debtors on the shinnes, or on the soles of their feete (like executioners) to make them confesse the debt. But (knowing how coldly an ill word from their mouth goes to a mans hart) when any by chance fall into their company, they presently play the phifitions, and counfell him to step into a *Tauerne*, & to drinck wine to comfort his poore hart, or if wine doe no good

then to fend for his friends aboute him, to try if the fight of them can make him any better, and this is an act pitious and charitable. So that to a man that is meatefyed in flesh, and whose state (in this / world) is desperate, a Sergiant may serue instead of a Deaths head, to put him in minde of his last day, and what he is come to.

They are called in Latine (and so set downe vpon *Records, seruientes ad Clauum*: and most properly haue they that title bestowed vpon them: for *Clauus* hath many fields quartred out in Heraldry, and all are the *Ensignes* of a Sergiants armes: sometimes *Clauus* signifies a Nayle, and fitly may they challenge a dignity by that word, for they are *Naylers* of mē to their *words, promises, Contrāts, Bills, Bonds & Reckonings*, they ioyne them to the Grounds of the Law and Justice, from whence (like vnseasoned boards that warpe and fly out) they would (but for them) start and reuolt. Sometimes *Clauus* is taken for a *Key*, and thereby likewise haue they an Atcheiue-ment of honor: for what are Sergiants but strong *Keyes* (that can hardly bee broken) to open mens harts and make them looke into their estates, and by looking to know them selues, which the *Philosopher* saith is the onely wisdome in the world, and the hardest to learne. *Clauus* is also a club:

the double propertie of which is in euery officer, for his duety is (& so is his oath) to beate downe *wrong* and to guard the *Right*; he must as soone strike the rich as the poore, and be as ready to take the poore mans part as the rich: he is like death to spare no man. All which attributes necessarily depend vpon his function, and because no one word could simply in itselfe expresse them all, they were made vp into one lūp or masse together, and of them all (beeing so compounded) is made the Serieants *Pace*, which is nothing else but the Badge of his place and figure of his authority.

What should I say more of *Sergiants*, though I cannot speake too much of them? they are the painfulllest members of the common wealth: they are the lawes Factors, the Citifens men of Warre, that bring in bad Dettors, who like pirates haue seizd vpon others goods, as lawfull prize: they are the *Scriueners* good Lords and maisters, they are *Relieuers* of prisons, good *Benefactors* to *Vintners* Hall: they are Keepers of yong Gentlemen from whorehouses, and driuers of poore Handy-crafts men, from bowling / allies. In one word they are the only bringers-home of ȳ prodigall *Child* to feede vpon veale after he hath liued vpon Acorns. The officers that by reason of the burnt Sack went forth with hye

cullors before, are now in smoaking clowdes of Sweate returned back againe, as if it had beene iust their *Qu* to enter at the fag end of their commendations: the newes that they brought (*vno ore*) and which they vttered with a hye and full mouth together, was, that he must presently goe along with them and meete all his *creditors* (in a more dangerous place than the field) in a Tauerne: for ioy of which he bestowed his *ultimum* in wine vpon his fellow-commoners, who were all busie in prouiding pen ynck and paper, to register (*In æternam rei memoriam*) his learned *Encomium* of them, their colledge and their officers, whilst hee descended in more state of attendants then he came vp in: for the most part of his money (which flew out as easly as smoake out of a Tobacco pipe) was cut out (like loynes of mutton at the Innes) in fees; and a generall volley of Farewells from all the grates beeing shot off at his departure, the key was turnd, and he

Vno graditur comitatus Achate.

hath no more but one onely Serieant wayting vpon him (to auoide wonder) whilst the rest of the Infanterie that tooke him prisoner, came marching softly behinde, to share in his ransome. *Cock-Watch* had no great desire to follow, but

stealing out (as he came in) like an Owle from an Iuy tod, he made haft to his old *Rendez* because Sessions was at hand, where what is done the *Cryer* will proclaime it.

FINIS.

END OF VOL. II.

